Yes There Is Hell

Yes There Is Evil

Yes There Is Karma

By

Samael Aun Weor

CHAPTER 1

HELL

Question: In present times, we can no longer admit that the hell of fire and flames of which the Catholic religion talks to us about, is anything other than a religious superstition, according to the men of science. Is that true, Master?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, allow me to inform you that any inferno of a religious type is exclusively symbolic.

It is not superfluous in these instants, to remember the icy inferno of the Nordics, the Chinese hell with all its yellow torments, the Buddhist hell, the Mohammedan hell, or the Infernal Island of the ancient inhabitants of the Country of Maralpleicie, whose civilization is today found hidden in the sands of the Gobi dessert.

Unquestionably, these various traditional infernos allegorize the submerged mineral kingdom in an emphatic manner.

Remember, good friend, that. Dante found his inferno in the living entrails of the earth; read the Divine Comedy.

Question: Master, you speak to us about the submerged mineral world, however, all the perforations carried out by mining petroleum and other types of companies on the earth's crust have not shown signs of a living world that could even be in the first layer of the earth. Where is that submerged mineral world?

Answer: Great friend, allow me to inform you that the three-dimensional world of Euclid is not everything.

Ostensibly, above this world of three dimensions (length, width and height), various superior dimensions exist; obviously, in accordance with the law of contrasts, various infradimensions of a submerged mineral type exist below this three-dimensional zone.

It is indubitable that the quoted hells of a Dantestic type correspond to these infradimensions.

Question: Master, forgive me for insisting, but in all the books that I have searched due to my yearnings, I do not remember any writings or documents that talk about those infradimensions, much less indicate how to discover them. Therefore, I ask you: whet is the purpose of talking shout, infradimension which, as far as I have been able to verify no human being has been able to see or touch?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, your question seems very interesting to me, however, it is good to clarify that the Universal Christian Gnostic Movement has systems, methods of direct experimentation, through which we can verify the crude reality of the infradimensions of nature and of the cosmos.

We should, and we can, locate the nine Dantestic circles below the epidermis of the earth, within the interior of the planetary org in which we live.

Obviously, the quoted nine circles correspond intelligently with the nine natural infradimensions.

It is evident and manifest that the nine heavens of Dante's Divine Comedy are nine dimensions of a superior type intimately correlated with the nine of inferior type.

Whoever has studied the Divine Comedy at some point from the esoteric point of view will not be able to ignore the reality of the infernal worlds.

Question: Master, what is the basic difference between the hells of Catholicism and those considered in the Gnostic Movement?

Answer: Good friend, the difference between the symbolic hells of one or another religion, is that which can exist between one flag and another flag of the different nations Each country allegorizes its existence with a national flag; likewise, each religion symbolizes the infernal worlds with an allegory of an infernal type.

However, all Christian, Chinese or Buddhist hell etc. are in essence nothing else but mere different emblems which correspond to the crude realism of the atomic hells of nature and of the cosmos.

Question: Why do people have nightmares as we commonly say? What happens in this case? Is it that they travel to those infradimensional worlds?

Answer: It is with great pleasure that I will answer this interesting question from the audience. Ladies and gentlemen I want you to comprehend what, nightmares really are.

Occult anatomy teaches that there are seven infernal doors, seven inhuman chakras or negative vortices of sinister forces In the lower abdomen.

It could be the case that someone that has an indigestion because of a heavy meal may activate said infernal chakras through this disorder; then those abysmal doors open, as is clearly taught by the religion of Mohammed, and the individual penetrates the infernal worlds that night.

This is possible by means of the unfoldment of the personality; it is not difficult for the Ego to penetrate the dwelling of Pluto.

The monsters in nightmares really exist, they are originally derived from archaic times; they normally inhabit the infradimensions of the submerged mineral world.

Question: Does this mean Venerable Master, that not only those who die without having saved their soul enter hell?

Answer: It is patent, clear and manifest that the living also penetrate the infernal worlds as is being demonstrated by nightmares; ostensibly, the human infraconscious is infernal in nature; it could be said with total meridian clarity that all the abysmal horrors are in the atomic infernos of man. Using other words, we emphasize the following: the infernal abysses are in no way divorced from our own subconscious an infraconscious. Now the audience will comprehend why it is so easy to penetrate the nine Dantestic circles at any time.

Question: Beloved Master, I really do not comprehend why you first said that the infernal worlds are in the infradimensions of the earth, and then you mention that those atomic infernos are found within oneself. Would you be so kind as clarify this for me?

Answer: Your question seems m to me. Whoever wants to discover the laws of nature should find them within himself. Whoever does not find within himself what he seeks, will never find it outside of himself. The ancients said: *"Man, know yourself and you will know the universe and the Gods."* We should find everything that exists in nature and in the cosmos in our interior. Therefore, the nine infernal Dantestic circles are within us, here and now.

Question: Master, I have had nightmares in which I have seen a world of darkness and many monsters. Could it be that I have entered those infradimensional or infernal worlds?

Answer: Your question is important. it is necessary for the audience to comprehend that those infradimensions are in the submerged depth of our nature. Obviously, I repeat, the

seven doors of the atomic infernos of the lower abdomen open by means of nightmares and we then descend to the submerged worlds.

Rare are the persons who in their life, have not taken a visit to Pluto's Kingdom. However, it is good, ladies and gentlemen, that upon studying this matter, we should think about the crude natural realism of those worlds which are situated in the infradimensions of the planet in which we live. Let us think for an instant of the worlds which penetrate and interpenetrate each other mutually without becoming entangled, of densely inhabited regions, etc In no way should we interpret the religious allegories literally. Let us look for the spirit which vivifies and gives life; the diverse infernos of religions allegorize crudely natural realities; we should not confuse the symbols with the cosmic phenomena in themselves.

Question: Master, I would like you to explain to me some more about those infernal worlds, since I have never seen light nor beautiful faces in those nightmares which I have had.

Answer: With the greatest of pleasure I will give you an answer to this question. The infernal darkness is another type of light; it certainly corresponds to the gamma of the infrared. The inhabitants of such subterranean domains perceive the diverse variants of colorings corresponding to that zone of the solar spectrum.

I want you, my friends, to understand that all the colors that exist in the ultraviolet are also found in the infrared.

It is something very well known that there exists a yellow color in the ultraviolet, but in the infrared, the yellow also exists in a different manner and this also happens with the other colors; therefore I repeat in an emphatic manner the following: "Darkness is another type of light."

Unquestionably, the inhabitants of the submerged mineral kingdom find themselves too far from the Sacred Absolute Sun and because of this are certainly terribly malignant and frightfully ugly.

Question: I conceive, Master, that in the submerged worlds of the earth exist all types of monsters and that they live there, but how is it possible that within my very self, my being so m in comparison to the planet, I can find precisely those worlds?

Answer: My good friend, allow me to tell you that any molecule of cotton or iron, or copper, etc. is a whole solar system in miniature. A disciple of Marconi imagined precisely our solar system looking like a great cosmic molecule.

Whoever does not discover in a simple molecule the movement of the planets around the sun is certainly very far from understanding astronomy.

No one is unlinked from the universe; there really does not exist effect without cause, nor cause without effect. In the same manner, within each of us there are forces and atoms that correlate whether it be with the celestial spheres or with the infernal spheres.

It is good to know that in our organism exist psychic centers that make us relate with the nine superior dimensions of the cosmos or with the nine inferior dimensions.

I have already clearly said that this three-dimensional world in which we live is not everything, since above we have the superior worlds and below the inferior ones.

Unquestionably, all these dimensions, celestial or infernal, are related with the distinct zones of our own psyche and because of this, if we do not discover them within our very selves we will not discover them anywhere.

Question: Master, you frequently mention the word atomic abysses, why atomic?
Answer: This question seems to me extraordinary and with the greatest of pleasure I will give an answer. Before anything else I want you to know that every atom is a trinity of matter, energy and consciousness.
Let us think for a moment on the atomic intelligences; obviously there are solar and lunar ones; there also exist terribly perverse, malignant atomic intelligences.
The atoms of the secret enemy within our organism are controlled by a certain malignant atom located exactly in the coccygeal bone.
This type of atom causes illnesses and originates in us distinct manifestations of perversity.
Let us expand a little more on this information and let us think for a moment on all the malignant atoms of the planet earth. Obviously the heavier ones, the more demonic ones, inhabit the dwelling of Pluto, that is, the infradimensions of the world in which we live. Now you will understand the reason why we talk of atomic abysses, of atomic infernos, etc.
Question: I think that the majority of us when we think in terms of the atom, we imagine something infinitely small Then we e told that all the suns and planets of the cosmos constitute an atom; it changes the order of our reasoning process a little, is this congruent, Master?
Answer: Distinguished gentleman and friend, it has never occurred to me to think of reducing all the Universe or Universes to a simple atom; allow me to tell you that worlds, suns, satellites, etc., are constituted by sums of atoms and this is different, right? If in any portion of my talk I compared the solar system with a large molecule I did it based on the law of philosophical analogies, but I never meant to reduce-such a system to a simple atom.

CHAPTER 2

THE THREE ASPECTS OF THE EARTH'S INTERIOR

Question: Master, based on what you have explained to us before, should we understand that below the interior layers of the earth there only exist infradimensions, since the supradimensions corresponding to the heavens, are only found above the terrestrial layer?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, your question seems to me quite interesting and I hasten to answer.

It is good that all of you understand that this planetary organism on which we live has in its interior three clearly defined aspects:

First……the mineral region, merely physical;

Second……the supradimensional zone;

Third……...the infradimensional zone.

Question: Accepting that in the interior of the earth exist these three aspects which you talk to us about and in my case, I clarify that I accept it hypothetically, we would have to arrive at the conclusion that the nine celestial spheres co-exist with the hells that correspond to the infradimensions. Is it perhaps congruent that the heavens are found in he same location as are the hells?

Answer: Esteemed gentleman, it is urgent to comprehend in an integral manner that everything in nature and in the cosmos is summarized in sums and subtractions of dimensions that penetrate and interpenetrate each other mutually without becoming entangled.

There exists a hermetic postulate that says: *"As it is above, So is it below."* Apply this postulate to the matter at hand.

It is ostensible that the nine heavens have, within the interior of our planetary organism, their correlations according to the law of correspondences and analogies. These nine heavens within the interior of the planetary organisms in which we live, correlate intelligently with the nine profound zones of the planet earth.

However I still have not explained the matter in depth; what really happens is that these nine heavens have an atomic center of gravity located exactly in the center of the planet earth.

In other words, I want to tell you, and all of you, ladies and gentlemen, that the nine heavens gravitate in the central atom of the planet earth, extending far beyond the whole solar system

This same process repeats itself with each of the planets of the solar system of Ors.

Question: This exposition Venerable Master, seems to me very beautiful and it fits perfectly into the gaps of my understanding, but I must manifest that according to the precepts of logic, one cannot demonstrate with clarity the explanation you have given us. Therefore how can we verify your affirmation in this case?

Answer: Esteemed gentleman your question is thought provoking. Unquestionably formal logic leads us to error; it is not through such logic that we can arrive at the experience of what is real. We need a superior logic that, fortunately, exists. Ouspensky has already written *"Tertium Organum,"* the third canon of thinking It is ostensible that there exists the sense of unity in the mystical experience of many transcended subjects.

Such men, through the development of certain cognitive faculties, have been able to verify for themselves and in a direct manner, the reality of the infernal worlds in the interior of the planet in which we live.

The interesting part of all of this is that the facts enunciated by one or the other adept are similar although such men dwell in distinct parts of the earth.

Question: Do you mean to tell us, Master, that only a certain reduced number of adepts have had the fortune of having those cognitive powers, and it has been feasible for them to verify the infradimensions and the supradimensions of the planets and of the cosmos as well as those in man himself?

Answer: In the field of direct experimentation, in the field of practical metaphysics, a diversity of individuals, with psychic faculties more or less developed, exist.

It is obvious that there are disciples and masters; the former can give us more or less incipient information; the latter, the adepts or masters, have immensely superior faculties at their disposal which make them capable of in-depth investigations, which then allows them to speak in a clearer, more precise and detailed manner.

Question: If you Master, have taught us to verify, through our own experience, what the adepts or enlightened affirm, is there then the possibility that we, the profane, can verify through our own experience, the reality of the infernal words beyond the experiences of a simple nightmare caused by a stomach indigestion?

Answer: My dear gentleman, it is obvious that direct experimentation in the field of metaphysics, is only attainable to individuals who have developed the latent faculties in man. However, I want to tell you with total clarity, that every person can superficially experience the crude realism of said atomic infernos when one has those disgusting nightmares.

Indubitably, I do not mean to say by this, that the aforementioned nightmares permit the complete verification of the crude realism of the infradimensions of nature.

Whoever would like to really experience that which is below Euclid's three- dimensional world, should develop certain very special psychic faculties and powers.

Question: Is it possible for all of us to develop those faculties?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, I want to inform you that the International Gnostic Movement possesses methods and systems by which every human being can develop his psychic powers in a conscious and positive manner

Question: Master, can you tell us what we should understand about the demon who dwells in a hell full of flames and a tremendous odor of sulfur, where the beings who have behaved badly in this life are punished?

Answer: I will answer the gentleman's question. Unquestionably, in the submerged regions of the mineral kingdom, below the very epidermis of the planet earth, different zones exist: for an instant, let us remember the igneous zone; it is ostensible that it has been demonstrated by volcanic eruptions. Let us mention the aqueous zone; no one could deny that there is water in the interior of this planetary organism. For a moment, let us think of the aerial element: even Wit seems incredible, air currents, special zones also exist within our planet earth. It has even been said with total meridian clarity that a certain vast region, which is totally hollow, aerial, we would say, exists in the interior of this world. In no way could we deny the realism of stones, sand, rocks, metals, etc.

Upon thinking of the concept of the demon or demons, let us also reflect on lost souls; this is really interesting.

Many inhabitants of the infernal worlds dwell in the region of fire, but others live in the aerial regions, and finally they inhabit the aquatic regions and the mineral zones.

It is obvious that the inhabitants of the terrestrial interior are quite related with sulfur, since this is an integral part of volcanoes; however, it is evident that only those who dwell in the fire could be associated with sulfur in this manner. Therefore, distinguished gentleman, honorable public, esteemed ladies and gentlemen, I want you to comprehend the inferno or "*infernus*" in a crudely natural form, without artifices of any type.

Question: Could you tell me Master, why is it that since the region of the lower abdomen is the one of the infernal worlds, it is located in the region of the silver cord? Does this mean that said cord is constantly communicating with our infernal worlds?

Answer: Honorable sir, I want to respond with perfect clarity. Much has been said about the silver cord; it is indubitable that every soul is connected to the physical body through this magnetic thread. We have been told that a branch of this cord or thread of life is found related to the heart and another related to the brain.

Diverse authors emphasize the idea that seven of these branches derived from the silver cord are found connected with seven specific centers of the human organism.

In any case, this thread of life, this cord which you talk to us about, the very basis of your question, is in no way connected to the seven chakras of the lower abdomen. It is interesting to know that during the hours of sleep, the essence, the soul escapes the physical body to travel to distinct places of the earth or of the cosmos; then the magnetic thread of our existence is loosened, it stretches infinitely, attracting us afterwards to the physical body so as to awaken in bed.

Question: Master, can you expand on what you have just said with respect to the seven chakras that are found in the lower abdomen since we have been told in other lectures and in your own books, inclusive, that the seven chakras are found distributed in different parts of our organism?

Answer: Honorable gentleman, I have listened to your question and I hasten to answer with great pleasure.

I see that you, sir, have confused the seven chakras of the lower abdomen with the seven Churches of the Apocalypse of St. John, which are located on the dorsal spine.

Indubitably, in no part of my talk tonight, which we have been unfolding here in Mexico City, have I alluded in any way to such magnetic centers or vortices of force located on the staff of Brahma or spinal canal.

We have only cited or mentioned the seven infernal doors, which the religion of Mohammed, talks about, seven specific centers or chakras located in the lower abdomen and related with the infernal worlds, that is all, understood?

Question: Because of everything that has been explained before, can we infer Venerable Master, that the physical aspect of the center of the earth belongs to the three-dimensional world and that the supradimensional or infradimensional aspects are located in the subterranean regions of the planet where the intellectual and three dimensional, sensorial perception of the rational animal does not extend?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman I want to inform you and, in general, everyone in the audience that listens, that our five senses only perceive the three-dimensional aspects of existence, however they are incapable of perceiving the supradimensional or infradimensional aspects of the earth and of the cosmos.

It is obvious that the subterranean regions of our world are comprised of three fundamental aspects. However, ordinary senses only perceive in a superficial manner what is physical, three-dimensional. If we want to know the superior or inferior dimensions of the interior of the earth, we should develop other faculties of perception, which are found latent in the human race.

Question: Beloved Master, should we understand that living beings inhabit both the supradimensions as well as the infradimensions?

Answer: My friends, unquestionably, the three zones of the interior of our world are inhabited.. If the lost souls live in the infradimensions, many Devas, Elementals of a superior order, dwell in the supradimensions of the planetary interior, gods, Masters, etc. who work intensely with the intelligent forces of this great nature. We could talk very extensively about the populations of this central or supradimensional or infradimensional zone of the interior of our world, however, this we shall leave for future lectures; for now, I say farewell to you, wishing you good night.

CHAPTER 3

THE SEVEN COSMOS

Well friends, we are gathered here again with the purpose of studying the ray of creation.
It is urgent, indispensable, undelayable to clearly and precisely know the exact place that we occupy in the living ray of creation.
Before all else, dear gentlemen, distinguished ladies, I supplicate very dearly that you follow my lecture with infinite patience.
I want you to know that there are seven cosmos: First, the Protocosm; second, the Ayocosm; third, the Macrocosm; fourth, the Deuterocosm; fifth, the Mesocosm; sixth, the Microcosm; seventh, the Tritocosm.
Unquestionably, the first is formed by multiple transcendental, divine, spiritual Sun
Much has been spoken about the sacred absolute sun and it is obvious that every solar system is governed by one of these spiritual suns.
This means that our set of worlds possesses its own sacred absolute sun, just like all the other solar systems of the unalterable infinite.
The second order of worlds is really formed by all the millions of suns and planets that travel through space.
The third set of worlds is formed by our galaxy, by this great Milky Way, which has the Sun Sirius as its central cosmic capital.
The fourth order of worlds is represented by our Solar System of Ors.
The fifth order corresponds to the planet Earth.
The sixth order is the microcosm man.
The seventh order is in the infernal worlds.
Let us expand this explanation some more: I would like you, ladies and gentlemen, to understand with full clarity, what the first order of worlds really is. Extraordinary spiritual suns sparkling with infinite splendors in space. Radiant spheres which astronomers could never perceive through their telescopes.
Think now on what the billions and trillions of worlds and stars which inhabit the endless space are.
Now remember the galaxies; any of these taken separately is certainly a Macrocosm, and ours, the Milky Way, is not an exception.
What shall we say about the Deuterocosm? Unquestionably, every solar system, regardless of the galaxy to which it belongs, whether the latter be of matter or anti matter, is obviously a Deuterocosm.
Earths in space are as numerous as the sands of the immense ocean. Indubitably, any of these, every planet, regardless of which might be its center of cosmic gravitation, is, in itself, a Mesocosm.
Much has been said about the microcosm-man; we emphasize the transcendental idea that each of us is an authentic and legitimate Microcosm. However, we are not the only inhabitants of the infinite; it is clear that there are many inhabited worlds; any inhabitant of the cosmos is an authentic Microcosm.
Lastly, it is convenient to know that within every planet exists the submerged mineral kingdom with its own atomic infernos; the latter are always situated within the interior of

any planetary mass and in the infradimensions of nature, below Euclid's three-dimensional zone.

Therefore, lathes and gentlemen, understand that the first order of worlds is completely different from the second and that each cosmos is absolutely dissimilar, radically distinct

The first order of worlds is infinitely divine and ineffable; not a single mechanical principle exists in it; the one law governs it.

The second order is unquestionably controlled by the three primary forces which regulate and direct all cosmic creation.

The third order of worlds, our galaxy or any galaxy in sacred space, is indubitably controlled by six laws.

The fourth order of worlds, our solar system, or any solar system in infinite space, is always controlled by twelve laws.

The fifth order, our Earth, or any planet similar to ours, orbiting around any sun, is absolutely controlled by twenty-four laws.

The sixth cosmic order, any human organism, is definitely controlled by forty-eight laws; this we see totally proven in the human germinal cell, constituted as it is already known by forty-eight chromosomes.

Lastly, the seventh order of worlds, is under the total control of ninety-six laws.

I want you to know in, a precise manner, that the number of laws in the abysmal regions multiply themselves scandalously.

It is ostensible that the first Dantestic circle is always under the control of ninety - six laws, however, that amount is duplicated in the second, producing 192 laws; it triples in the third, quadruples in the fourth, in such a way that one can multiply the amount of 96 x 2, x 3, x 4, x 5, x 6, x 7, x 8, x 9, so that in the ninth circle, the multiplication of 96 x 9 will result in 864 laws.

If you were to profoundly reflect on the first cosmos, you will see that the most total freedom exists there, because the one law governs everything.

In the second cosmos, there still exists total happiness, due to the fact that it is completely controlled by the three primary laws of all creation.

However, in the third cosmos, a mechanical element already introduces itself because upon dividing themselves, these three primitive, divine laws, become six. Obviously, in this cosmos there already exists certain cosmic automatism, no longer are the three forces working alone, for upon dividing themselves, they originated the mechanical mechanism of any galaxy.

Look at what a solar system is, it is clear that in it, the six laws have divided themselves once again to become twelve, increasing the mechanicity, the automatism, the complication, etc.

Let us limit ourselves now to any planet of the infinite and very especially to our terrestrial world; obviously it is more heterogeneous and complex due to the twelve laws of the system, becoming twenty-four laws.

Let us now frankly look at man, the microcosm, let us examine the germinal cell and we shall find the forty-eight chromosomes, the living representation of the forty - eight laws that control our entire body.

Obviously, these forty-eight laws, upon dividing themselves, originate the ninety- six laws of the first Dantestic circle.

I want you, ladies and gentlemen, to comprehend the place that we occupy in the ray of creation.

Someone said that the word inferno is derived from the word *"infernus"* which in Latin means inferior region; in this manner, he emphasized the idea that the place that we occupy in Euclid's three-dimensional zone is the inferno, which according to him, is the inferior place of the cosmos.

Unfortunately, the one who made such an unusual affirmation really did not know the ray of creation. Had he had more information, if he had studied the seven cosmos, he would have fully realized that the inferior place is not this physical world in which we live, but rather that it is the seventh cosmos, situated exactly within the interior of the planet Earth, in the natural infradimensions, below Euclid's three-dimensional zone.

Question: Master, having listened to the scientific exposition on the ray of creation, with attention and patience, we have observed that when you refer to the first order or the Protocosm, you mention that movement, life, corresponds to the first law where the most absolute freedom reigns. We have been told, quoting the words of the Great Kabir Jesus: *"Seek the truth and the truth shall set you free."* Should we understand that to mean, as a consequence of the law of analogies and correspondences, that, we being the men who move and have our Being in the sixth order of worlds, in other words, the Microcosm, that for us to experience the truth and thus be completely free, we should strive to become inhabitants of those worlds governed by the one law?

Answer: I will answer the question asked by the gentleman with great pleasure. Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, it is indispensable to comprehend that the greater the number of laws, the greater the degree of mechanicity and pain; the lesser the number of laws, the lesser the degree of mechanicity and pain.

Unquestionably, in the sacred absolute sun, in the central spiritual sun of this system in which we live, move and have our Being, there is no mechanicity of any type and therefore, it is obvious that the most complete bliss reigns there.

Ostensibly, we should struggle in an untiring m to free ourselves from the 48, 24, 12, 6 and 3 laws, to really return to the sacred absolute sun of our system.

Question: Master, from what you have previously explained, it can be. deduced that the worlds with greater number of laws are more mechanical and therefore, logically more dense and materialistic. Does this mean that the infradimensional or infernal worlds will cause greater suffering and that due to this reason they are called the regions of hardships and punishments?

Answer: This question from the audience seems quite interesting and it is clear that I hasten to answer it with great pleasure.

Distinguished gentleman, I want you to know and for everyone to understand, that the greater the number of laws, the greater the degree of mechanicity and pain.

The 96 laws of the first infernal zone are terribly painful; however, as said number of laws become multiplied in each of these infradiniensional zones, pain, mechanicity, materialism and crying also become multiplied.

Question: Venerable Master, we have observed that you spoke to us previously about the nine concentric circles in the region of the infradimensions, which correspond to the nine circles of the supradimensions of the cosmos; however, on referring to the ray of creation, you have only listed and explained seven cosmos. Is there something inconsistent in this?

Answer: Honorable sir, it is indispensable that you make a clear differentiation between the seven cosmos, the nine heavens and the nine Dantestic circles of the natural infradimensions.

Obviously, the nine heavens are related, as we have already said, with the nine submerged regions below the Earth's epidermis. This was seen by Enoch in a state of ecstasy on Mount Morya; the place where he later built a subterranean temple with nine interior floors to allegorize the transcendental realism of his vision.

It is unquestionable that the nine heavens are totally limited to the spheres of the Moon, Mars, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune, it is clear that all these heavens correspond to the Deuterocosm.

Is the fact that the seven cosmos are not the nine heavens, clear in your mind?

Question: Master, when you tell us that as we descend to greater number of laws, from the first cosmos to the infernal regions, the mechanicity, the automatism, the materialism becomes greater each time, it makes us think that as we move away from the three primary laws, we, at the same time, separate ourselves from the direct will of the Father, thus being left to our own miserable luck. Is this the case?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, honorable ladies who listen to me in this audience, I want you to know in a clear and precise manner that beyond this set of worlds which forms our solar system, the solar, sacred absolute shines gloriously.

It is indubitable that in the central spiritual sun, governed by the one law, exists the unalterable happiness of the eternal living God; unfortunately, as we move farther and farther away from the sacred absolute sun, we penetrate worlds which are more and more complicated each time, where automatism, mechanicity and pain introduce themselves.

Obviously, in the cosmos of three laws, the bliss is incomparable because the materialism is lesser. In this region, any atom merely possesses three atoms of the absolute within its inner nature.

How different is the third cosmos; there, the materialism increases because any of its atoms possesses six atoms of the absolute in its interior.

Let us penetrate in the fourth cosmos. There we will find that matter is more dense, due to the concrete fact that any of its atoms possesses twelve atoms of the absolute within itself.

Let us go a little farther; if we carefully e the planet Earth, we shall see that any of its atoms possesses 24 atoms of the absolute in its inner nature.

Carefully explaining let us study any atom of the human organism in detail and we shall perceive within it, by means of divine clairvoyance, 48 atoms of the absolute.

Let us descend some more and enter the kingdom of the most crude materialism, the infernal worlds, below the crust of the planet in which we live and we shall discover that in the first infradimensional zone, the density has increased terrifyingly, because any inhumane atom possesses 96 atoms of the absolute in its inner nature.

In the second infernal zone, every atom has 192 atoms; in the third, every atom possesses 384 atoms of the absolute in its interior, etc.; thus increasing the materialism in a dreadful and terrifying manner.

Upon submerging within laws which are more and more complex each time, we progressively become independent of the will of the. absolute and we fall into the mechanical complication of this great nature. If we want to reconquer freedom, we

should free ourselves from so much mechanicity and so many laws and return to the Father.

Question: Beloved Master, if the divine will is not done in man, the Microcosm, then why is it said that not a single leaf of a tree moves without the will of God?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, in the sacred absolute sun, as I have already said, only the one law governs. In the cosmos of three laws, the will of the Father is still carried out, because all is governed by the three fundamental laws. However, in the world of six laws, beyond all doubt, there already exists a mechanicity, which in a certain way makes it independent of the will of the absolute. Now, think of the worlds of 24,48 and 96 laws.

It is obvious that in such orders of worlds, mechanicity multiplies itself independently of the solar sacred absolute. This, of course, suggests that the Father is excluded from all creation; however, it is good that everyone knows that all mechanicity is previously calculated by the sacred absolute sun, since the different orders of laws and the diverse mechanical processes could not exist if it had not been so decided by the Father.

This universe is a whole within the intelligence of the solar sacred absolute and these phenomena crystallize in a successive manner, little by little. Do you understand?

Question: Master, could you tell us why you relate seven with the laws of creation, the hum organism and the worlds? I a tradition or is it really a law?

Answer: The question that the gentleman asks deserves an immediate answer. I want all of you, ladies and gentlemen, to comprehend with total meridian clarity what the laws of three and seven are. it is urgent that you know that the Cosmocrators, creators of this universe in which we live, move and have our Being, each, under the direction of his particular cosmic Divine Mother Kundalini, worked in the dawn of creation, developing in space the laws of three and seven, so that everything would have life in abundance; only in this manner was our world able to exist In no way should it appear unusual to us that such laws are correlated in the infinitely small and in the infinitely large, in the Microcosm and in the Macrocosm, in all that is, in all that has been and in all that shall be.

Let us think for a moment of the seven chakras of the dorsal spine, of the seven principal worlds of the solar system, of the seven rounds of which ancient and modern Theosophy talks about, of the seven human races, etc.

All these gigantic septenary processes, every septenary manifestation of life, always has as its foundation the three primary forces: positive, negative and neutral, do you understand?

Question: Master, why is it that when you talk about the creation of worlds, beings or galaxies you express yourself using terms such as: it clear, it is indubitable, it is obvious, it is natural, etc.? What do you base yourself on to say it with such certainty?

Answer: I see that in the audience, someone has asked quite an interesting question; and I am glad to answer him.

Ladies and gentlemen, I want you to know in a concrete, clear and definite manner, that there are two types of thinking; the first we shall denominate subjective, the second we shall qualify as objective.

Unquestionably, the first one has as its foundation, external sensory perceptions. The second one is different and is only processed in accordance with the inner experiences of consciousness.

It is obvious that behind the terms quoted by the gentleman are really the diverse functions of my own consciousness. I use such terms of speech as specific vehicles of my concepts of contents.

In other words, I place certain emphasis in telling the gentleman and the audience that listens to me, the following I would never use the words quoted by the gentleman, if I had not previously verified with my conscious powers, with my transcendental cognitive faculties, the truth of all that I am affirming. I like to use precise terms with the purpose of making exact ideas known; that is all.

Question: Master, you mentioned the dawn of creation in your previous exposition. Could you explain in which age this functioned and whose work it was?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, in eternity there is no time. I want everyone who has attended our talk tonight to comprehend perfectly that time does not have a real basis, an authentic, legitimate origin.

Certainly and in the name of truth, I should tell you that time is something merely subjective that does not possess an objective, concrete and exact reality.

What really exists is a succession of phenomena: the sun rises and we exclaim, it is six in the morning; it sets and we say, it is six in the evening, twelve hours have elapsed. But, in which part of the cosmos are these hours this time, to be found ? Can we perhaps hold it in the hand, place it on a laboratory table ? Of what color is time, of what metal or substance is it made of ? Let us reflect, gentlemen, let us reflect a bit. It is the mind that invents time, because what truly exists in an objective form is the succession of natural phenomena; unfortunately, we made the mistake of setting time to every cosmic movement.

Between the rising and the setting of the sun we set our beloved hours, we invent them, we do it with the movement of the heavenly bodies, but this is a fantasy of the mind.

Cosmic phenomena succeed one another within an eternal instant of the great life in its movement. In the sacred absolute sun, our universe exists as an integral, unitotal and complete whole. Within it, all the cosmic changes process themselves within an eternal moment, within an instant that has no limits

It is evident and manifest that when the different successive phenomena of this universe crystallize, unfortunately, the concept of time then comes to our mind. Such a subjective concept is always placed between phenomenon and phenomenon.

Really, the Solar Logos, the Demiurge Architect of the Universe, is the true author of all of this creation. However, we c not give a date to his work, to his cosmogenesis, because time is an illusion of the mind and this is something that is far beyond anything merely intellectual. Inferno or the infernal worlds, exist since all of eternity: let us remember that phrase of Dante in his Divine Comedy:

"Through me the road to the City of desolation, through me the road to sorrows diurnal, through me the road among the lost creation. Justice moved my great Maker; God Eternal wrought me: the power, and the unsearchably high wisdom, and the primal love supernal. Nothing ere I was made, was made to be, save things eternal, and I eternal abide; lay down all hope, you that go in by me"

Question: Venerable Master, according to what I have been able to notice, Master G. places the world of 96 laws on the Moon. On the other hand, you affirm that that region is

found below the epidermis of the planetary organism in which we live. Can you explain why this difference in concepts?

Answer: Honorable sir, I hasten to answer your question.

Certainly, Master G. thinks that the ray of creation ends on the Moon and I affirm in an emphatic manner that it concludes in the submerged worlds, in the inferno.

The Moon is something different, distinguished gentlemen; it belongs to a past day of creation; it is a dead world, a corpse.

The trips of the astronauts to our satellite have come to demonstrate in a conclusive and definitive form, the irrefutable fact that the Moon is a dead world. I do not know how Master G. made a mistake in his calculations. Any Moon of infinite space is always a corpse. Unfortunately, Master G. firmly believed that in our system, the Moon was a new world, that surged from the chaos, that was being born.

In a past cosmic day, the Moon had life in abundance; it was a marvelous earth of space, but it already died, and in a future, it will have to disintegrate totally, that is all.

Question: Beloved Master, according to Master G., our satellite, the Moon, originated from a detachment of terrestrial matter due to tremendous magnetic forces of attraction within the laws of gravity, forming a new world where lost souls surely enter to suffer in those infradimensional regions of hell. Does that mean, Master S that Master G. arrived at that conclusion because his cognitive faculties were poor?

Answer: I listen to the gentleman's question and it is clear that I am glad to answer him. In no way do I want to underestimate Master G's psychic faculties. Obviously, he fulfilled a marvelous mission and his work is splendid; however, the man has the right to make a mistake. It is possible that he took that information related to Selene, from some legend, from some source, from some allegory, etc. In any case, we affirm in an emphatic manner what we know, what we have been able to verify on our own, directly, without underestimating the work of another Master.

That the Moon came from a collision between the Earth and another planet, or that it emerged from the Pacific, as is upheld by another respectable Master, are concepts that we have not practically evinced.

I affirm in a conclusive manner and with certain emphasis, and I limit myself exclusively to reveal with my objective reason what I have been able to see, hear, touch and feel for myself

Never in the entire cosmos have we gotten to know that any Moon became an inhabitable world; any well awakened initiate knows, through direct experience, that the worlds, like men, plants and everything that exist, are born, grow, age and die.

It is ostensible that any planet that dies, in fact and in its own right, becomes a corpse, a Moon.

Our planet Earth, will not be an exception and you can be sure, ladies and gentlemen, that after the seventh human race, it will also become a new Moon.

Let us be exact, therefore. I am mathematical in investigation and demanding in expression. We have methods, systems and procedures through which we can and should come in contact with those infernal worlds; then we shall recognize the realism of the Divine Comedy of Dante, who places the inferno below the epidermis of the planet Earth.

CHAPTER 4

MONADS AND ESSENCES

Beloved friends, we are once again gathered here in this place, to talk in a detailed manner, about the different causes which lead intellectual humanoids down the descending, involuting path toward the infernal regions.

Unquestionably, millions of descending, involuting creatures are crossing Acheron to enter Hades in this instant.

Waves of humanoids, after having completed the cycle of existences in the physical three-dimensional world of Euclid, cease to take up human bodies to definitely submerge themselves into the mineral kingdom.

Certainly, the evil of the world, no matter how monstrous it might be, has a stop, a defined limit.

What would become of the Universe if there was no insurmountable obstacle to evil?

Obviously, the latter develops infinitely until reigning sovereignly in all spheres.

Here it is good to highlight with total meridian clarity, the tremendous reality of the 108 existences assigned to every living essence, to every spiritual divine principle.

This comes to remind us of the 108 beads of Buddha's necklace and the 108 turns that the Hindu Brahaman makes around the sacred cow; it is indubitable that with the last turn he finishes his daily rite; he then introduces the tail of the aforementioned animal in the tumbler of water that he will drink

Having understood this, we can continue. It is obvious that the Divine Mother Kundalini, the Igneous Serpent of our magical powers, attempts to achieve our inner self-realization during the course of the 108 existences assigned to each of us. Ostensibly, within such a cycle of successive lives, we have innumerable opportunities for self-realization. To take advantage of them is the indicated thing. Unfortunately, we repeat errors incessantly, and the end result, is customarily failure.

It is plain and evident that not all human beings want to tread the path that will lead them to final liberation.

The different messengers that have come from above: prophets, avatars, great apostles, have always wanted to point out for us, with exact precision, the rocky road which leads to the authentic and legitimate happiness.

Unfortunately, people want nothing to do with divine wisdom; they have imprisoned the masters, they have assassinated the avatars, they have bathed themselves with the blood of the just, they mortally hate everything that has a flavor of divinity.

However, everyone, like Pilate, washes his hands, they believe they are saints, they suppose that they march on the road of perfection.

We cannot deny the conclusive and definitive fact that there are millions of sincerely mistaken people, who very honestly presume to be virtuous and think the best of themselves.

In the Tartarus, there are all kinds of hermits, mistaken mystics, sublime fakirs, priests of many cults, penitents of all types, who would accept everything, except the tremendous truth that they are lost and that they march on the path of evil.

Justly did the Great Kabir Jesus say: *"Out of one thousand who seek me, one finds me, out of one thousand who find me, one follows me, out of one thousand who follow me, one is mine."*

The *Bhagavad Gita* textually says the following: *"From among thousands of men, perhaps one will attempt to reach perfection; among those who attempt, possibly one will achieve perfection, and among the perfect, perhaps one knows me perfectly."*

Jesus, the Great Kabir, places emphasis on the difficulty to enter the kingdom:

"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in. Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretense make long prayer, therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation"

Referring to so many false apostles that wander about founding diverse sects that never lead to the final liberation, the Great Kabir Jesus says: *"Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to in one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of bell than yourselves."*

The grave thing about this, distinguished friends, noble brothers, esteemed ladies, is that those who are lost, the sincerely mistaken, always think that they are on the right track.

How can one make people comprehend that they are on the wrong path?

How can one make them understand that the path that leads to the abyss is paved with good intentions? In what manner could I demonstrate to people of asleep consciousness that the sect to which they belong or the tenebrous school with which they are affiliated will lead them to the abyss and to the second death?

It is unquestionable that no one thinks the worst of his sect; everyone is convinced with the words of the blind, guides of the blind.

Certainly and in the name of truth, we shall say with great honesty that only by awakening consciousness can we see the narrow, strait and difficult path, that leads to light

How could those who sleep, see the path? Could the mind perhaps discover the truth?

It is written in words of gold in the great book of universal life that the mind cannot recognize what it has never known.

Dost thou perhaps think that the mind has known at any time what is real, the truth?

It is ostensible that understanding goes from the known to the unknown, it moves within a vicious circle, and it happens that truth is unknown from instant to instant.

I beg you dear brothers, noble friends, distinguished ladies, to reflect a little.

The mind can accept or reject what it wants to believe or doubt, etc., but it can never know the truth.

Observe carefully what happens in the distinct corners of the world; it is ostensible that the sacred books circulate everywhere and they serve as a basis for many religious cults.

However, who understands the concepts of the contents of those books? Who has full consciousness of what is written in each verse? The masses only limit themselves to believing or to denying and that is all.

As proof of what I am affirming, looks how many sects have been formed with the marvelous verses of the four Christian gospels.

If the devotees had full consciousness of the Christic gospel preached by the Great Kabir Jesus, it is obvious that so many sects would not exist; truly there would be only one Christic religion of a universal cosmic type. However, the believers are not able to agree

among themselves because they have their consciousness asleep; they know nothing. Nothing is evident to them. They have never personally talked with an Angel; they have never consciously and positively entered the celestial regions. They walk because others walk, eat because others eat, talk because others talk, and in this manner they proceed from the cradle to the sepulcher with blindfolded eyes.

Unfortunately time passes with terrifying swiftness; the cycle of human existences ends and finally, the devotees, convinced that they are on the correct path, enter the horrible abode of Pluto, where only crying and the gnashing of teeth are heard.

The descent of the human waves into the interior of the planetary organism is carried out descending through the animal and vegetable levels, until definitely entering the mineral state in the very center of the planet Earth.

I want you to know, I want you to comprehend, that it is in the very center of this planet, where millions of humans pass through that second death of which the Apocalypse of St. John talked about.

It is evident that the destruction of the myself, the annihilation of the ego, the dissolution of the myself, in the submerged regions of the *avernus*, is absolutely indispensable for the destruction of the evil within each of us.

Obviously, only through the death of the ego is the Liberation of the essence made possible; then the latter resurges, it comes to the planetary surface, to the light of the sun, to begin again a new evolving process within the painful wheel of Samsara.

The re-ascent always takes place going through the mineral, vegetable and animal states until reconquering the human state that was formerly lost.

It is clear that with reentry to this state, we are once again assigned 108 existences, that if we do not take advantage of them properly, this will lead us on the descending path of return to the *Avernus*. In any case, dear brothers, noble ladies, that listen to me, it is good for you to know that each essence, each soul is always assigned 3000 of these cycles of cosmic manifestation.

Whoever definitely fails, whoever does not know how to take advantage of the countless opportunities which these 3000 periods furnish us, confer upon us, will remain excluded from mastery forever. In the latter case that immortal spark that all of us carry within, the sublime monad gathers up its essence, that is, its spiritual principles, it absorbs them into itself and it then submerges into the universal spirit of life forever.

In this manner then, the monads without mastery, those that did not achieve mastery or who definitely did not want it, remain excluded from any hierarchical rank

I clarify, not all the immortal sparks, not all the sublime monads, want mastery.

When any monad, when any divine spark truly wants to reach the sublime state of "Master-Monad," It is indubitable that it then works its essence, its soul, awakening in this soul infinite desires of transcendental spirituality.

Question: Master, because of everything that you have just explained, it seems to be, if I am not mistaken, that that is precisely what Lord Krishna wanted to say when he talked about the transmigration of souls, and also the Master Pythagoras when he referred to metempsychosis, is this so?

Answer: I hear the question posed by the gentleman and it is clear that I hasten to answer. Friends, ladies, certainly what I am affirming tonight, has documentation in India and in Greece. The first with the marvellous doctrine presented by that ancient Hindu Avatar called Krishna and the second with the doctrine of Pythagoras.

Obviously the metempsychosis of that great Greek philosopher and the doctrine of transmigration of souls, taught by the Hindu Avatar, are identical in form and in depth; unfortunately, people distort the teaching and in the end reject it in an arbitrary manner.

Question: Illustrious Master, what I do not comprehend is the reason why distinguished figures known as masters such as the lady H.P.B. and Charles Leadbeater, along with Annie Besant, founders of the Theosophical Society and persons with faculties of clairvoyance, clairaudience and other powers, never took note of the facts that both the Great Kabir Jesus as well as Krishna, Pythagoras and you, Master S have taught; but on the contrary, they have proclaimed in huge treatises of great fame in the world of pseudo-esoteric schools, that man inexorably walks on the ascending path of evolution until one day, with the passage of time, he arrives at perfection and becomes one with the Father. Can you explain such an incongruence?

Answer: I listen to the gentleman that asks such a very important question and it is unquestionable that I hasten to answer him in the best manner possible.

Certainly, the laws of evolution and of involution work in a harmonious and coordinated manner in all of nature.

It is indubitable that every rise is followed by a fall, every ascent by a descent; it would be absurd, therefore, to suppose that the law of evolution was something different.

If we ascend a mountain, we will undoubtedly arrive at the peak; afterwards we would need to descend. This is how the law of evolution and involution is, my dear brothers.

These two great laws constitute the mechanical axis of all nature; if any of these two laws was to functioning for just a moment, all natural mechanisms would in fact become paralyzed. There is evolution in the grain that germinates, grows and develops; involution exists in the plant that withers and dies.

There is evolution in the creature that develops within the maternal womb, in the child that is born, in the adolescent, in the youth; involution exists in he who ages and

The evolving and involutive processes are completely organized within this great creation.

Unfortunately, those who have become stuck in the dogma of evolution, are no longer capable of comprehending the inf5nite destructive and decadent processes of everything that is, of everything that has been and of everything that shall be.

Neither evolution nor involution could ever take us to the inner self-realization of the Being.

If we truly want to liberate ourselves, if we seriously aspire to authentic happiness, we need to, urgently and in an undelayable manner, enter the path of the revolution of consciousness.

It is not superfluous to emphasize the transcendental and transcending idea that it is not possible to arrive at the great reality as long as we turn incessantly with the wheel of Samsara.

Of what use is it, ladies and gentlemen, to return incessantly to this valley of tears, evolve and involute constantly and to descend again and again into the infernal worlds?

It is our duty to awaken consciousness to see the path that will lead us with absolute precision towards the final liberation.

Unquestionably many famous intelligent persons of occult knowledge, transmitted to humanity a simple, elementary teaching at the end of the past century and at the beginning of the present century.

It is clear that such persons only proposed to publicly teach the A-B-C of the secret doctrine. At that time, they did not spend much time in the analysis of the evolving and involutive laws.

R Steiner already affirmed, in 1912, that they, the initiates of that age, had only delivered an incipient, elementary knowledge, but that later, a superior esoteric doctrine of transcendental nature would be given to humanity.

Now, we are delivering this type of superior esoteric doctrine.

It is then indispensable not to condemn or criticize those who in the past worked in some way for humanity. They did what they could; now we should elucidate and clarify.

Question: Master, you were saying that some Monads have an interest in achieving self realization and others do not, although all of them emanate from the absolute. I conceptualize that all of them had the duty to search for their self realization. Can you explain a little more about this?

Answer: I listen to the question of the young man and I answer with great pleasure. Before anything else, friends, I want you to comprehend that what is divine, God, the Universal Spirit of Life, is not dictatorial.

If that which is real, if that which is the truth, if that which is not of time, was of a dictatorial type, what luck could we expect?

Friends, God respects in himself his own freedom; with this I want to say that within the bosom of the divine there does not exist dictatorships. Every virginal spark, every Monad has complete freedom to accept or reject mastery, understood?

Question: With this that you have just explained, Master, we can say that the Monad is responsible for the essence going to hell?

Answer: I see in the audience a lady who, with complete sincerity, has asked this question and it is evident at I am happy to answer: Ladies and gentlemen, when a divine Monad wants mastery, it is ostensible that it achieves it by working the essence incessantly, from within, from the most profound part.

it is plain and evident that if the Monad is not interested in mastery, it will never awaken any intimate aspiration in the embodied essence. Obviously, in this case, the essence deprived of every aspiration, imprisoned in the ego, stuffed in the myself will enter the infernal worlds. Therefore, I answer in an emphatic manner saying: the Monad is guilty of the failure of the essence.

If the Monad would really work the essence profoundly, it is unquestionable that the latter would never descend, in failure, into Tartarus.

Question: Master, it appalls me to think that my essence would have to pass through suffering during 108 lives multiplied by 3000 or rather 324,000 human existences so that in the final analysis it will get to live in the absolute in the form of a failed Monad or rather, without self-realization. In these circumstances, it is worth it to make all the possible efforts and sacrifices to achieve self-realization, however much suffering this implies, since they are absolutely nothing in comparison to those that nature will impose on me will choose the path of failure, don't you think so?

Answer: Distinguished sir, great friend, allow me to tell you in an emphatic manner that every divine spark, every Monad can choose the path.

It is indubitable that in the infinite space there exist trillions of absolutely innocent Monads, beyond good and evil.

Many of them attempted to attain mastery but unfortunately they failed. Millions of others never wanted mastery; now submerged in the bosom of the universal spirit of life they enjoy authentic divine happiness because they are flashes of the divinity; unfortunately they do not possess mastery.

The gentleman that asks this question, it is clear, has enormous yearnings; this is due to his interior Monad animating him and working him incessantly. His duty is to proceed with firmness on the path of the razor's edge until he achieves the intimate self-realization of the Being.

Question: Master, is it because of this, that many persons to whom one talks about the Gnostic teachings, although they grasp perfectly what we explain to them, do not decide to follow the path of the revolution of consciousness? Does this mean that their Monad does not work them to follow the path of self realization?

Answer: I will answer the young man who asked this question. We need profound reflection to focus on this matter from diverse angles. It happens that to many Monads it is pleasurable to proceed slowly with the risk that their essences fail in each cycle of human existences; others prefer to work their essences in an intermittent manner, now and again; and lastly, we have Monads that definitely do not ever work their essence.

This then is the motive why not all persons that listen to this teaching really accept it. However, it is convenient to know that someone, who, for example, in this present existence did not accept the gospel of the new age of Aquarius, could accept it in subsequent lives, as long as they have not reached the 108th life.

Question: Master, these Monads that are never interested in working their essence, belong only to the planet Earth or do they also exist on other planets?

Answer: Young friend, remember the law of philosophical analogies, the law of correspondences and of numerology *"As it is above, so is it below."*

Earth is not the only inhabited planet in the starry space; the plurality of the inhabited worlds is a tremendous reality. This invites us to comprehend that the monads of other planets also enjoy complete freedom to accept or reject mastery.

Personality, essence is different. With this I want to say, in an emphatic m the following: Not all the existing human personalities in the other inhabited worlds of the infinite space have fallen as low as we, the inhabitants of the Earth.

Friends, in the diverse spheres of the infinite exist marvelous planetary humanities that proceed in accordance with the great cosmic laws, however, I repeat, not all Monads want mastery.

Hells exist on all the worlds, in all the galaxies, but not all the planetary hells are inhabited.

The sun, for example, is a marvelous star that with its light illuminates all the planets of the solar system of Ors; it is interesting to know that the infernal worlds of the king star are completely clean. Obviously in this brilliant sun it is not possible to find cosmic failures; none of its inhabitants proceed in submerged involution. The creatures that live on the king star are completely divine, they are solar spirits.

It is convenient not to forget that any cosmic unit that surges into life possesses, inevitably, a mineral kingdom submerged among the natural infradimensions.

There exist worlds whose submerged mineral kingdom is densely populated; among them is our planet Earth. This indicates to us, points out to us, the failure of many Monads.

We need, however, to go into depth a little more on this matter and understand with complete clarity, that the descent of any essence to the horrible abode of Pluto does not always mean definite failure.

It is ostensible that the final failure is only for the essences, for the monads that did not achieve self realization in the 3000 cycles or periods of existences. Better said, in the 3000 turns of the wheel of Samsara, since on arriving at the last of these, as I have said many times the doors are shut.

CHAPTER 5

THE FIRST INFERNAL CIRCLE OR THE SPHERE OF THE MOON

My friends, gathered here once again, we are going to study the first Dantestic circle of the infernal worlds.

It is indubitable that this first submerged region corresponds to Limbus, the Orcus of the classics mentioned by Virgil, the poet of Mantua.

We have been told with total meridian clarity that said mineral zone is vividly represented by all the caverns of the world, which united astrally, happen to complement the first submerged region.

Dante, the old Florentine, says that in said region he found all those innocents who died without having received the waters of Baptism. All of this should be understood in a strictly symbolic m

If we carefully study the R the sacred book of the Hindu, we can evince with mystical wonder, the conclusive and definitive fact that the sacrament of Baptism very much preceded the Christian era.

In the Ramayana we can verify the unusual case of Rama, who was definitely baptized by his Guru.

Unquestionably, in the olden times, no one received the baptismal water without first having been fully instructed in the mysteries of sex.

The sacrament of Baptism is, therefore, a pact of sexual magic.

It is extraordinary that the sacrament of Baptism was the first thing that one received upon entering any school of mysteries.

It is indispensable, urgent, to transmute the pure waters of life into the wine of light of the alchemist. Only in this manner is it possible to achieve the inner self- realization of the Being.

In the Orcus of the classics, in the Limbo, we find many learned men who died without having received the waters of Baptism.

Sincerely mistaken people full of magnificent ideas, but mistaken, people who thought liberation possible, without the need for sexual magic.

Therefore, in the first sublunar region, below the epidermis of this planet in which we live, the dead dwell in a cold and sepulchral manner.

One feels true sadness, supreme pain upon contemplating so many millions of disembodied people wandering in the region of the dead with their consciousness asleep.

You see them there, like cold shadows, with their consciousness profoundly asleep, like specters of the night!

The shadows of the dead come and go everywhere in the first Dantestic circle; they are engaged in the same activities of the life that was just lived. They dream with the memories of yesterday; they live in the past totally.

Question: You have explained to us, Master, that in the first subterranean sublunar region called Limbo, dwell the souls of those who have not been baptized, understanding baptism to be a pact of sexual magic, which moves me to ask the following question: Do all beings who have not practiced sexual magic automatically enter this region upon dying?

Answer: Distinguished friend, your question is quite interesting and I hasten to answer you.

I would like you to comprehend that the first submerged region, is like the anteroom of hell; obviously, there dwell the shadows of our loved ones, millions of human beings who never transmuted the seminal waters into the wine of alchemy.

Few are those essences, those souls, who really attain some vacations in the superior worlds after death.

It is indubitable that the greater part of human beings return immediately into a new human organism, spending a period of time in Limbo before re-embodying once again.

However, due to the critical state in which we actually live, countless deceased persons become definitely submerged in the infernal worlds, passing through the tenebrous spheres of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune.

The last of these regions is definitive; there, the lost ones undergo the final disintegration, the second death that is so indispensable. Thanks to this horrible nriihi1ation, the essence, the soul manages to free itself from the region of the Tartarus, to ascend to the planetary surface and to initiate once again, a new evolution that inevitably needs to begin from the mineral kingdom.

Question: How should one understand, Venerable Master, what is said in the language of the Roman church, that the innocent children are the ones who enter Limbo?

Answer: Distinguished friend, we need to understand this matter about the innocent children in a symbolic and allegorical form.

Interpret the word innocent, not in its original pristine form, but rather as radical ignorance.

Certainly, he who ignores the mysteries of sex is ignorant even if he boasts of being wise and possesses a vast erudition.

Remember that there are many learned ignoramuses who not only ignore, but who also ignore that they ignore; understood?

Question: Master, do you mean to say that the person who has not fabricated his solar bodies has not been baptized?

Answer: Distinguished young man, your question makes me happy, which gives a basis for a beautiful explanation. The sacred scriptures speak clearly about the wedding garb of the soul, the To-Soma-Heliakon, the golden body of the solar man, the living representation of the suprasenslble bodies which every human creature should form.

In our past books, we have already spoken about the creation of the existential bodies of the Being, and I believe that our Gnostic students will be able to understand us because of that.

It is indubitable that the intellectual animal, mistakenly called man, does not possess such vehicles and therefore, he should create them by working in the Lit Forge of Vulcan (sex)

In these instants, the case of a friend who disembodied years ago comes to my memory. He was a convinced Gnostic; however, he did not manage to create his existential bodies of the Being this I was able evince in the region of the dead, Limbo.

Being out of the body, I found him; he had a gigantic aspect and his face was certainly that of the pantheon or cemetery.

I walked around with him to different places, on different streets of the city, unquestionably, below the three-dimensional region of Euclid, in Limbo.

"You are dead," I told him.
"What? Impossible! I am alive," such was his answer.
As we passed near a regal mansion, I made him enter with the purpose of his looking at himself at the mirror; he obeyed my suggestion and he then looked very surprised.
"Try to float," I continued telling him; *"take a hop so that you will convince yourself that you are dead."* Obeying, that phantom tried to fly, but I saw him precipitate himself upside down instead of ascending like the birds. In those instants he assumed different animal-like figures; *"You now have the shape of a horse, of a dog, of a cat, a tiger,"* I continued telling him as his different animal-like aspects stood out.
Certainly, that phantom was formed by a mass of quarrelsome and vociferous "I's" that penetrated and interpenetrated each other without becoming mixed-up. My efforts were useless; that disembodied person was not able to understand me; he was a dweller of the region of the dead; a sum of "I's" personify psychological defects.
Although that friend had known Gnosis, he had not achieved the fabrication of his astral body; now, all that I had before my eyes was a mass of phantoms, giving the impression of a personality in appearance. It is obvious that that individual had not received the sacrament of Baptism. In other words we shall say that he had not transmuted the pure waters of life into the wine of the alchemists.
Question: Master, does that mean to say that those who imhabit the region of the dead or Limbo will always have the opportunity of returning to another womb?
Answer: Distinguished friend, do not forget that the God Mercury, with his caduceus always takes out the souls that are submerged in the Orcus, with the purpose of reincorporating them into a new organism; only in this way is it possible for us to be truly baptized some day. Understood ?
Question: Beloved Master, I understand that the essence and the "I's" of the deceased enter Limbo; but that it is not a region of suffering, am I correct?
Answer: Distinguished gentleman, since you speak of the essence and "I's" it is good that we put the cards on the table now to clarify concepts and to define doctrinal positions.
Many believe that the ego, the "I", the myself; oneself is something too individual; this is how it is erroneously supposed by the multiple authors of modem psychology.
We, the Gnostics, go farther; we like to go deeper, to delve into all of- those mysteries, to inquire, to find out, etc.
The "I" does not possess any individuality whatsoever; it is a sum of psychic aggregates which personify our psychological defects, a bunch of errors, passions, hatreds, fears, vendettas, jealousies, anger, lust, resentments, attachments, covetousness, etc.
These diverse aggregates have various animal-like forms in the hypersensible regions of nature.
When one dies, this entire mass of quarrelsome and vociferous "I's" that entire gamut of varied psychic aggregates, continue beyond the sepulcher.
Our spiritual essence, the psychic material, is imprisoned in such negative values.
It is therefore ostensible that said spiritual material engrossed in the ego, submerges itself into the Orcus, in Limbo, to return a little later to this physical world.
Question: Master, for a run-of-the-mill person, would Limbo be a continuation of his life?

Answer: Young friend that asks the question, I consider that you are a little mistaken; it is necessary to pose a better question to clarify.

There is no tomorrow for the personality of the dead; every personality is a child of its time, is born in its time and dies in its time.

That which continues beyond the sepulcher is the Ego, the sum of diverse brutal, animal-like psychic aggregates. When I contemplated my friend in the story, with pain I was able to understand that his personality had been annihilated; all that I had before my eyes was a sum of grotesque animal-like figures, penetrating and interpenetrating each other mutually to give a false appearance of a sepulchral, cold and spectral personality.

What had become of my friend? Where was he? Since he had not fabricated the astral body, it is obvious that he had ceased to exist; if my friend had fabricated an astral body by means of sexual transmutation, if he had really practiced sexual magic, it is clear that he would have fabricated the sidereal vehicle and he would then have been able to continue with his astral personality in the hypersensible regions of nature; unfortunately, this had not been the case.

To be baptized then, implies having practiced sexual magic; whoever has not proceeded in this manner, has not received the sacramental waters, he is an inhabitant of Limbo.

Question: Master, could this false personality, formed by those grotesque "I's that was once your friend, become your enemy in that region without a future?

Answer: Young friend, it is urgent for you to comprehend that the ego is constituted by many "I and that some of them can be our friends or our enemies. Indubitably, some "I's" of that phantom that I have referred to, continue being my friends; but others, it is obvious, can be enemies or simply grotesque indifferent phantoms. Anyway, it is the ego that returns from the region of Limbo to repeat all the painful dramas of past existences in this physical world.

The personality as I already said, is perishable, does not ever return and this is something that you should comprehend clearly; learn to differentiate between the ego and the personality, do you understand?

Question: Master, Should I understand that the true sacrament of Baptism can only be received by one who becomes initiated on the path of the razor's edge?

A— Distinguished sir, the authentic sacrament of Baptism, as I already said in this talk, is a pact of sexual magic. Unfortunately, people go through the baptismal ceremony, through the rite, but they never fulfill the pact; that is why they enter Limbo If people fulfilled that religious pact, they would fully enter the path of the razor's edge, that path mentioned by Christ when he said*: "Narrow and strait is the path that leads to light, and very few are those who find it."* It is indispensable to know that the secret path, which leads the souls to the final liberation, is absolutely sexual.

Question: Master, Therefore, are the disembodied ones that have begun to practice sexual magic the ones who have the right to some vacations?

Answer: Distinguished lady who asks the question, I invite you to comprehend that the ego can never enter the celestial regions. The only thing which exists for the psychic aggregates is the second death, is that understood?

However, we will go deeper to elucidate and clarify in this talk When the ego is not too strong, when the psychic aggregates are very weak, the pure essence, the soul, manages to free itself for some time to enter the celestial regions and enjoy a vacation before returning to this valley of tears.

Unfortunately, nowadays, the animal ego has become very strong in many people and due to that, human souls no longer have the happiness of such vacations.

Certainly, nowadays, very rare are those souls who succeed in entering the Devachan, as the Theosophists say, or in the Causal world.

I want that all you they understand the concrete fact that, those Souls, today by the way very rare, that they can enjoy by a time so happy "vacations" between the death and the new birth, are what we could call in the world, "very good people". Due to this, the Great Law compensates to them after the death. Understood?

Question: Master, upon re-entering a womb, do those souls who managed to escape the ego to enjoy some vacations, have to once again become imprisoned in the ego?

Answer: Friends, the ego can only be destroyed, annihilated, in two ways: first, through the conscious work on ourselves and within ourselves, here and now. Secondly, in the infernal worlds, through submerged involution, going through horrible suffering.

Unquestionably, the celestial vacations do not dissolve the ego; once the essence, the soul, exhausts the fruits of his reward, upon returning to this valley of tears, it will have to remain bottled up in its ego, the "I", the myself.

Question: Master, when the essence returns to a new womb imprisoned in the ego after its vacations, doesn't it bring the aspiration to free itself to achieve self-realization?

Answer: Distinguished lady, your question is magnificent. In an emphatic way, I want to tell you the following the ascent to the superior worlds comforts and helps us.

When the essence returns from vacations in the superior worlds of cosmic consciousness, it comes fortified and with greater enthusiasm. Then it struggles untiringly to attain its total liberation; however, every effort would be useless if it did not fulfill the pact of sexual magic contained in the sacrament of Baptism

Question: Master, can you tell us how the regions of the first Dantestic circle or of the Moon are, how one lives and what is done there?

Answer: I immediately proceed to answer the gentleman who asked the question. The first Dantestic sublunar circle, represented by all the caverns of the Earth, seen internally, is very interesting.

There we find the first submerged counterpart of our cities, streets, villages, counties and regions. It is not surprising that a life similar to this one is lived; in no way should we be astonished by the fact that the deceased visit the houses where they lived, or wander around in the same places that they knew before, occupying themselves in the same trades or jobs that they used to have.

I remember the pathetic case of a poor carrier of heavy bundles; after his death, his ego went around carrying a load, package or bundle on his back. When I tried to make him comprehend his situation, when I tried to make him understand that he was already very dead and that he had no reason to go around carrying heavy bundles on his body, he looked at me with the eyes of a somnambulist; his consciousness was asleep, he was incapable of comprehending me.

Deceased persons continue selling in their stores or buying merchandise or driving automobiles, etc, each in those tasks in which he was occupied before. It is very astonishing to see those bars full of disembodied drunkards, those houses of prostitutes still fornicating after death, etc.

Question: Master, what is the process followed by those who inhabit Limbo to return to this three-dimensional world ?

Answer: Those who dwell in Limb should recapitulate the life that they just went through, re-live it slowly.
Once such a retrospective process is concluded, all the actions of our previous life are simply reduced to mathematics; then the judges of Karma make us return to this valley of tears for the purpose of we making amends for our errors and so that we will look for the path that will lead us to the final liberation; that is all.

CHAPTER 6

THE SECOND DANTESTIC CIRCLE OR SPHERE OF MERCURY

We are now going to study carefully the second Dantestic circle; I want to emphatically refer to the negative aspect or better said, the submerged aspect of the planet Mercury. We are not going to speak about the heaven of Mercury. I repeat, it is indispensable that we investigate what is related strictly to the antithesis of that brilliant heaven.

When we penetrate into the interior of the Earth with the astral body, we can veril5r for ourselves perfectly and in a direct manner, what the hell of Mercury is.

On penetrating this submerged region, we feel in the depth of our soul, the perpetual boiling of the negative passionate forces that incessantly flow and reflow in that subterranean zone.

It is superfluous to say that there we feel the hurricane wind of Mercury, a certain fatal aerial element.

This subterranean zone is the place where fornicators live, those who enjoy the extraction of the sacred sperm from their organism..

These unhappy creatures of the buried world, sunk in the vice, desperately come and go, here and there and everywhere. One is amazed to see these lost ones cohabit incessantly in the atomic hells of nature.

Such egos blaspheme incessantly and hate mortally everything that has the flavor of chastity.

There we find the Empress *Semiramis*, a terrible fornicator that established in her country, laws that favored animal passions.

In the abode of Pluto we also find Queen Dido, who killed herself out of passion, after having sworn fidelity to the ashes of *Sichaeus* There we find *Paris*, who kidnapped beautiful *Helen* of ancient Troy and *Achilles*, the impetuous warrior, destroyer of citadels.

Tartarus of miseries, abysses of iniquity, terrors, horrors! With profound pain we can find in the second Dantestic circle the fallen Bodhisattvas, those who murdered the God Mercury; unhappy souls that exchanged their first born rights for a plate of lentils.

What pain we felt in the depth of our consciousness to discover in those Mercurial abysses, the fallen angels, cited by the ancient religious theogonies!

Those who exchanged the scepter of power for the distaff of *Omphale*, come and go in the black airs of the submerged region.

A region where human understanding does not function, a world of brutal instincts, where lasciviousness mires with the impetus of violence.

There is the mysteries of Mince or of Mina, frightening profundities where the black tantric ones live who developed the abominable *Kundartiguador* organ *(the cause of so many evils)*. An, if the glorious Archangel *Sakaki* with his sacred committee had foreseen with mathematical exactness the fatal result of that Satanic tail, of that organ of abominations, that at that time was allowed to develop in humanity with definite planetary purposes, how different the future of poor suffering humanity would have been.

It is ostensible that each human being is a creature that captures the distinct cosmic forces to transform them and transmit them to the interior layers of the Earth.

However, on the Lemurian continent some 18 million years ago, the Earth trembled incessantly, its volcanoes vomiting forth fire and lava; certain sacred individuals headed by the Archangel Ss allowed the development of the abominable Kundartiguador organ, a terribly negative, Luciferic force, projecting from the coccyx towards the atomic infernos of m

It is not superfluous to remember that such a negative fohat was covered by the physical tail, such as we see in apes; then the dwellers of the Earth carried on their appearances such an appendage or projection of the dorsal spine.

The forces that, in that era, passed through the human organisms, suffered, as a result, categorical modifications that permitted the stabilization of the terrestrial cortex.

Much later in the history of the centuries, other sacred individuals, considering that the abominable Kundartiguador organ (Satan 'a tail) was no longer necessary, e1in,ii from the human body such an appendage.

Unfortunately, the awful results of the organ of witches, remained in the five cylinders of the organic machine, centers known as intellect, emotion, movement, instinct and sex.

Going into depth on this topic, we can discover for ourselves, that such tenebrous results are perfectly defined as psychic aggregates or quarrelsome and vociferous "I's" personifying errors and making up the ego, the myself and the self.

Millions of humans creatures with the abominable Kundartiguador organ totally developed, inhabit the submerged sphere of Mercury.

With this I do not want to say that the physical tail of the apes is found actually developed in the anatomy of the three-brained or three-centered biped. Certainly at that site there exists a very incipient osseous residue of the abominable tail in the human anatomy; however, the psychic aspect of such an organ is found in the metaphysical appearance of millions of rational humanoids.

This we come to evince in a clear manner when, dressed in our astral body, we penetrate into the submerged realms of the Mercurial type, beneath the epidermis of the planet Earth.

Question: Master, I would like to know if the persons and actions that play a part in your exposition of the second Dantestic circle are simply mythological or real, since although Dante mentions them, we understand that his work is simply a literary work of great merit.

Answer: Noble sir, distinguished ladies, let me solemnly affirm that the Divine Comedy of Dante is an initiatic and esoteric text that very few human beings have understood.

The mythological personages cited in that text or the dwellers of the submerged sphere of Mercury, symbolically represent the living animal passions of such a region.

The impetuous Achilles, with his terrible sexual licentiousness, the adulterous Helen, the ever libidinous *Paris*, clearly personify the inhabitants of the tenebrous zone of Mercury.

In particular I would like to say that one of these personages, that Helen kidnapped by Paris and the cause of so many evils in ancient times has other more beautiful, positive symbolism about which I will not talk of in these moments.

Let us look only at the abysmal aspect, the antithesis of what shines, the tenebrous Mercurial phase. Ladies and gentlemen, remember that each symbol can be translated in seven different ways. Tonight we are only studying this very particular abyss of Mercurial type, the one below the epidermis of the planet on which we live.

Question: Master, can you tell me if this Mercurial circle is of a denser degree and if it is of a greater suffering than the first circle?

Answer: Friend who asks the question, remember what we have already said in past talks when we studied the ray of creation.

It is evident that to a greater number of laws corresponds greater mechanicity and pain. The submerged sphere of the Moon is governed exclusively by 96 laws; however, the tenebrous aspect of Mercury within the planetary m on which we live is made up of 192 laws; therefore, the mechanicity is even greater and, as a result, the sufferings are much more intense. Besides, the atoms of this tenebrous Mercurial sphere are much heavier, each of these contain in their interior 192 atoms of the Absolute.

This means that the tenebrous Mercurial region is even denser than the lunar one.

Question: Master, do the souls that enter this submerged zone of Mercury have any possibility of returning?

Answer: Distinguished lady, honorable gentlemen, do not forget that side by side with justice there is always mercy.

In these tenebrous abysmal regions, there dwell some Masters of the Great White Lodge, great initiates, divine beings that renounced all happiness to help the lost ones.

When some soul repents in the abode of Pluto, undoubtedly it is always assisted by these saints.

Unquestionably, such beings instruct, admonish and point out the path of light to all those who have really repented of their perversities.

When this happens, those who are condemned to perdition, return, reenter, they reincorporate themselves into a new organism.

Question: Master do you emphasize that the first submerged lunar region is of the dead and on the other hand, you do not affirm this in relation to the second submerged zone of Mercury.

Answer: Very well sir, listen: Carefully revise the Divine Comedy of Dante, investigate for yourself, learn to move consciously and positively in the astral body, experiment and see.

Obviously the *Orcu*s of the Classics, the Limbo of the Christians, is only the antechamber of hell, although it corresponds to the first Dantestic circle.

Every initiate knows that we, millions of human beings, live in such a region after death.

The encounter with *Minos*, the demon that marked with the turns of his tail the circle where the dead go, can only be carried out in the submerged sphere of Mercury. This then is not a whim of mine. I repeat, to whomever, investigate for yourself in a direct manner and corroborate my affirmations.

Question: Master, I do not understand what you have just said. Why is it that in the buried world of Mercury live the fornicating "I's" which also constitute the myself or rue, and the same occurs in the first Dantestic circle?

Answer: Very well, sir: undoubtedly almost all the three-brained or three-centered bipeds, mistakenly called men, are deep down, more or less fornicators; however, the Great Law, as I have said in past t assigns to each soul 108 existences in each cycle of cosmic manifestation.

It is evident, plain and manifest that no one can be thrown into the abysses of perdition without completing his cycle of existences.

Normally the dead live in Limbo, the latter represented by all the caverns of the world; only those fornicators who have already exhausted their cycle of humanoid existences definitely enter the submerged negative region of Mercury.

However, I beg youth please comprehend me; there sometimes exist on Earth, true monstrous humanoids that no longer offer any possibility of redemption; they are cases that are definitely lost and although they have not exhausted the complete cycle of 108 existences, unquestionably they enter the infernal worlds.

Question: Master, we know that the sphere of Mercury is of the fornicators. Does this mean that the "I divide themselves in the different Dantestic circles according to the different psychic aggregates?

Answer: Young man who asks that question, it is clear that the ego is a sum of diverse psychic aggregates that personify errors; some of these correspond specifically to a Dantestic circle and others are found intimately linked with other more submerged circles. However, the totality, the sum of negative values are together precipitated, involuting within the mineral kingdom, towards the center of planetary gravity.

The conscience of the condemned should experience in each descending circle, in each infradimension of nature, beneath the three-dimensional region of Euclid, its corresponding psychological defects.

Tonight we are talking exclusively about the second circle; later, after revising the nine Dantestic circles, we will study in detail the law of perpetual movement; then all of you, ladies and gentlemen will be able to go a bit more in depth into the topic that corresponds to the question that was asked by the young man here.

Question: Master does that mean to say that in this circle that corresponds to lust, fornication has become terribly mechanical and, as a result, painful and revolting? -

Answer: Very well my friend, Listen: In that black and fatal air, lust tends to mix with violence and then everything becomes instinctive and brutal, understood?

Question: What shocks us tremendously Venerable Master is that in spite of the tortures that are suffered in this circle those who dwell there believe that they doing very well. Would you like to explain this?

Answer: Noble sir, the people of the abyss think the best of themselves, they firmly believe that they are on the path of righteousness and of love and consider that we, who are on the path of the revolution of consciousness, walk, as they say, towards our own destruction.

I want you to know that the tenebrous ones, moved by good intentions, tempt us incessantly, with the purpose of *"as they say,"* saving us. In these abysmal regions we see many hermits, penitent ones, fakirs, mystics, monks, etc., admonishing diverse human groups totally convinced that they are doing very well.

Question: Master, these souls that are so convinced that they are doing very well, do they know they are in hell?

Answer: Noble madam, who asks that question: the word hell (infernos) is derived from the Latin "*infernus*" that signifies inferior region. Within the interior of the earth we find the world of natural elementals and it is unquestionable that the lost never consider such elements or submerged regions as a place of perdition.

Normal run-of-the-mill people have their consciousness asleep, however those who enter the abysmal regions awaken in evil for evil. Such people have a very special psychological idiosyncrasy, a fatal logic of a different type.

Do not be surprised, do not be shocked if, for the abysmal lost ones, white is black and vice-versa. To name Jesus the Great Kabir or the Divine Mother Kundalini, in those submerged regions, is for such condemned people a blasphemy, something unforgivable and consequently that would be equivalent to provoking their anger; then we would see them furiously attacking us.

The lost do not ignore the concrete fact that they have to pass through the second death; however they do not fear it, they implore it, they ask for it, they know that that is the door of escape to return to the surface of the Earth and reinitiate a new evolving ascent that will go from stone to man, understood ?

Question: Master, a person like me, that observes absolute sexual abstention, would I perhaps be free from entering the second Dantestic circle ?

Answer: Friends, brothers, it is indispensable, it is urgent and undelayable to know that lust processes itself in the 49 regions of the subconscious.

Many saints who arrived at supreme chastity in the merely intellective level, failed when they were subjected to tests in the more profound regions of the subconscious.

Someone could, for example, have achieved chastity in the 48 subconscious regions and fail in the 49th.

Many men and virtuous women that called themselves chaste and innocent are now inhabitants of the second Dantestic circle.

Thousands of religious persons, priests of all beliefs, that thought they had attained the most absolute chastity now live in the hell of Mercury.

Let no one then, call themselves chaste: "Whoever feels sure, let him look behind and not fall."

Question: Master, you have mentioned the 49 regions of the subconscious and I can say frankly that it is the first time that I hear such a number, since in all the treatises of psychology, parapsychology and psychoanalysis where the processes of the consciousness, subconscious and infraconscious, etc., are mentioned and studied, these 49 divisions or regions that you mention, are not mentioned, why is this so?

Answer: Distinguished gentlemen, ladies that listen to me, it is convenient to remember the septenary constitution of the authentic m

Since the three-brained or three-Centered biped, mistakenly called man, has not yet awakened consciousness, has not created the existential bodies of the Being, he only possesses, in reality, subconscious and subjective states.

Multiply the septuple aspect by itself and you will have the 49 subconscious regions of every humanoid.

Obviously, on awakening consciousness, these 49 states become conscious and only then, would we have conscious and integral objectivity.

We need to transform the subconscious into conscious and this is only possible by disintegrating the psychic aggregates that make up the ego, the myself, the very self.

Let us remember that consciousness is bottled up in such aggregates. Disintegrating the latter, the consciousness becomes awakened.

The lust, the fornication of the submerged circle of Mercury, beneath the terrestrial cortex, is certainly the foundation and the basis of the existential ego.

Question: Some of your books Master, explain that to be able to awaken consciousness one has to dissect with the intellect, the "I" or psychological defect that one wants to eliminate and that this is done in the 49 departments of the subconscious; but if we do not

have an awakened consciousness as yet, how can we penetrate, with the intellect, into those 49 regions? Would you like to explain this to us?

Answer: Friends, it would not be possible to be able to radically disintegrate the ego in an instantaneous manner and simultaneously in all the 49 subconscious regions.

I invite you to reflect and to investigate this matter in a clear and perfect manner.

When we want to annihilate any psychological defect, lust, for example, or any other, we should first of all comprehend it.

However, the unitotal comprehension of the defect in question, could not be an immediate act in the 49 subconscious regions; this means a progressive advance on the path of understanding.

In a gradual manner we will comprehend and eliminate the "I of the defect in question, in each of the subconscious regions; this would mark a methodical, profound and orderly development of consciousness.

As consciousness awakens, comprehension becomes clearer each time, until it reaches its final stage. Then the defect would be radically annihilated.

CHAPTER 7

THE THIRD DANTESTIC CIRCLE OR INFERIOR SPHERE OF VENUS

Friends who listen to me tonight, we will talk about the Venusian hells located, as is already known, in the infradimension of nature, beneath the epidermis of Earth.

Unquestionably it has to do with a region much denser than the former two, much more gross since each atom of matter contains in its interior 288 atoms of the Absolute.

Obviously it has to do with heavier atoms and therefore, the materialism is much greater.

Besides, the very fact that it is governed by 288 laws makes of this subterranean zone something very complicated and frighteningly difficult and painful.

Let us carefully observe the bars, cabarets, brothels, etc., in our three-dimensional world of Euclid.

Unquestionably, the vital shadow of all of this, the sinister aspect of the great orgies and bacchi can be found in the submerged sphere of Venus.

Those who have always lived form orgy to orgy, from bar to bar, submerged in the mud of the great feasts, banquets, and revelries, know very well what is felt after a night of partying. Many, wanting to drown with wine the disastrous state in which they remfiin after spreeing, continue on the path of vice until they arrive at the total catastrophe of their organism.

Expanding on this matter, going in depth a bit more on this subject, I can emphatically affirm to you that after pleasure comes pain.

Now you can explain for yourselves what life is or how the existence should be of the lost souls in the submerged region of Venus.

With just cause, Dante found in the submerged abysses of the third infernal circle:

incessant rain, dreadful cold, mud, sewage, poverty, etc. However, the dead in these regions listen with horror to the dreadful barks of Cerberus, the infernal dog...

The symbolic canine, which, with its three cruel fangs, represents the Luciferic, violent, animal passions, out of total control.

Here are found the pleasures of the ancient Rome of the Caesars, transformed into fatal results; there is found Petronius, who died in the midst of noise and of partying, loved by all the women and crowned with roses and laurels.

There is found the Goddess Lesbos and her lesbians; there is found the poetess Sappho who use to sing to all the degenerated persons of her era; there is found the lyre of Nero, in pieces, and the proud lords of the great feasts.

It is the grotesque dwelling of men dominated by gluttony, famous gluttons, true peacocks shining gloriously in the ancient *pandemoniums*.

What happened to their goblets of fine baccarat ? Where did the swords of the gentlemen remains? Their oaths of love ? The kisses of their lady, their sweet words, the applause of the guests, the compliments, the praises, the regal dresses, the ladies' perfumes, the magnificent dances, the soft carpets, the brilliant mirrors, the regal poems, the perverse purple and very beautiful silks?

Now only the pestilence of the buried world, where *Ciacco* prophesied to Dante the fall of the victorious party in beautiful Florence and the triumph of the humiliated, who later newly defeated, were dominated in an even more tyrannical manner by the former;

abominable zone of bitterness, where this disciple poet of Virgil; in an unaccustomed manner asked for *Farinata* and *Teggbiaio* who were so. worthy and for Jacopo Rusticcuci, Arrigo and Mosca, and others that dedicated themselves to doing good who now dwell in even more profound regions of the infernal worlds.

Many sincerely mistaken persons, involute terrifyingly in these abysmal regions, people who made others happy with their lyre in the ostentatious rooms of the great lords, beautiful virtuous maidens that sang poems, unhappy wine drinkers in the suburbs of cities, etc. now live in these hells of the third Dantestic circle.

Question: Dear Master, you mention that in this third Dantestic circle of Venus, there live many sincerely mistaken persons, that is, many souls that undoubtedly did good deeds and in spite of this suffer in those hells. I ask if perhaps the sincerity of such. souls does not constitute an extenuating circumstance that saves them from such a tenebrous punishement.

Answer: Friend and gentleman who asks that question, we can practice much good in life and we can be sure that good deeds will always be paid back with increases; the divine never stays with anything, it always pays back each person according to his deeds.

With patience I beg you to pay attention, to follow the course of this dissertation. Hear me, listen to me: Whomever has exhausted his cycle of 108 existences enters submerged involution in the infernal worlds if he has not achieved the intimate self- realization of the Being.

However, it is ostensible that before entering the abode of Pluto we are first paid for our good deeds.

Now you will see the reason, ladies and gentlemen, why many perverse persons, in this life, live in opulence while some saints or persons who are working on self realization barely have food, clothing and shelter.

It is unquestionable that after good deeds have been well paid for, those persons who are without self realization enter into the subterranean abysses.

There are also pious people with secret transgressions which cannot be confessed; what good they have was always paid well by the law of Karma but the bad that they have takes them to the abyss of perdition.

Understand then my friend, what the law of retribution is; everyone comprehend. please comprehend.

Question: Venerable Master, I would like you to explain to me why the fornicators inhabit the region of Mercury, which is a zone less dense than that of Venus and the gluttons and drunkards inhabit the region of Venus which is even denser than the former.

Answer: Gentlemen, ladies, distinguished gentleman who asks the question, please comprehend me.

We have been told in an emphatic manner that the original sin is fornication and this is the foundation of the involuting waves in the infernal worlds.

I am not saying that in the third infernal circle the drunkards and gluttons live exclusively; it is obvious that the lost ones are 100 percent fornicators that remain unredeemed; now you will understand the reason why Dante found the dog Cerberus, living symbol of the sexual forces, barking lugubriously in the tenebrous regions.

This dearly means that the inhabitants of the submerged regions are never free of lust and suffer terribly.

However, we should specify and this is what is done by Virgil's disciple, and we must also do so: In each of the nine circles or infradimensional regions of nature, certain defects that we carry within, stand out and that is all.

Question: Master we have learnt by studying the Egyptian Tarot cards that the dog symbolizes the Holy Spirit, in relation to it guiding us out of the infernos when we have decided to self realize ourselves; but the Cerberus of which Dante talks about, from what you have said, symbolizes lust Would you like to clarify this dissertation?

Answer: Gentleman allow me to inform you that the dog of Mercury is strictly symbolic since it dearly allegorizes the sexual potency.

Hercules took it out of the abysm that it would serve him as a guide and that is the same thing we do when we achieve chastity. Then working in the forge of Cyclops, practicing sexual magic, transmuting our creating energies, we advance on the path of the razor's edge until we reach final liberation.

Woe to the gentleman who abandons his dog! He will wander from the path and will fall into the abyss of perdition.

Unfortunately the intellectual animal mistakenly called man has not achieved chastity; that is, he has not taken Cerberus out from the infernal domains.

Now you will understand the reason why the dead suffer in the Plutonian abysses when they hear the barks of Cerberus, the canine of the three hungry fangs.

It is obvious that the lost ones suffer the insatiable thirst of lust in the terrifying *Tartarus*.

Question: Master, can you tell us how the bacchanals and orgies are in the third Dantestic circle or submerged region of Venus?

Answer: Gentlemen, ladies on hearing this question there comes to my memory the time of my youth.

In those times I also attended great parties where in the midst of pandemonium and partying, there shone nights of spreeing and or that only left bitterness, remorse in the conscience, etc., etc., etc. After one of these parties, I was taken to the third Dantestic circle. Absolutely conscious, dressed in my astral body, I sat at the head of a fatal table with a party of demons.

Crude reality of a terrifying materialism, whose sole remembrance moves the most intimate fibers of my soul.

The table was full of bottles of liquor and filthy foods, very especially for gluttons.

In the center of that table there was a great tray, on which stood out the head of a pig.

Horrified before such a macabre, repulsive feast, I looked with pain at the place of the orgy.

Suddenly, everything changed, my divine Real Being, the Inner-Self, that Angel of the Apocalypse of St. John, who has in his hand the key to the abyss, taking me forcefully by the arm, grabbed me from that room as if by magic and, throwing me on a white mortuary sheet that was on the muddy, loathsome floor, beat me with a great chain while saying: *"You are my Bodhisattva, my human soul, and I need you to deliver this message to human in the New Age of Aquarius. Are you going to serve me or what?"* Then I, feeling remorse at heart, answered: *"Yes, Lord I will serve you, I am sorry, forgive me."*

In this way, friends, I came to abhor liquors, parties, gluttonies, drinking sprees, etc., etc., etc., all that filth. The only thing that results from it are tears symbolized by the rain in that horrible region; those foul waters of bitterness and the horrifying mud of misery.

CHAPTER 8

THE FOURTH INFERNAL CIRCLE OR THE SUBMERGED SPHERE OF THE SUN

Distinguished friends, tonight we will consciously study the fourth Dantestic circle, located in the natural infradimensions, beneath the three-dimensional region of Euclid.

We, who have passed through the diverse esoteric transcendental processes in the superior dimensions, have been able to verify for ourselves and in a direct manner, the crude reality of the submerged solar mineral kingdom.

Unquestionably on the solar infernos of the shining star that gives life to the whole solar system of Ors, we do not see the grotesque Dantestic spectacles of the terrestrial infernos.

It is obvious that in the submerged solar mineral kingdom there exists the most perfect mineral purity.

Indubitably, in the radiant star, which is the star itself of this great system in which we live, move and have our Being, there dwell happily only the solar spirits.

Since there exist sacred and eternal individuals it is not possible to think of convincing and definitive failures like the ones in our terrestrial world.

The concrete fact is then evident that tenebrous dwellers do not exist in the natural infradimensions of the solar world.

The infradimensions of our planet Earth are a very different case.

The involutive states of the fourth circle below the geologic cortex of our Earth is pathetic, clear and manifest to every esoteric investigator.

Since the Sun is the source of all life and the marvelous agent that sustains all existence according to the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* Law, obviously, we come to really find the fatal and negative antithesis of all of this in the antithetical solar aspect of the fourth submerged terrestrial zone.

In that tenebrous region, in those atomic hells of nature, we find two specific types of involuting people: I want to refer in an emphatic manner to spendthrifts and to avaricious persons.

These are two types of subjects that cannot reconcile themselves and who attack each other again and again in an incessant manner.

Analyzing this matter in depth, we should solemnly state that squandering is as absurd as avarice.

Within the solely common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* process we should always remain loyal to the balance; it is clear that the violation of the law of equilibrium brings painful karmic consequences.

In the area of practical life we can consciously verify the disastrous consequences that come from the violation of the law of the balance.

The prodigal person, the spendthrift, he who misuses his money, although deep down he feels very generous, it is indubitable that he is violating this law.

The avaricious person, he who does not allow money to circulate, he who egotistically retains it in an improper manner beyond the norm, is harming ostensibly the collectivity, taking away bread from many people, impoverishing his fellowmen; because of this, he is violating the law of equilibrium, the law of the balance.

Although the squanderer is apparently doing well making money circulate in an intense manner, it is logical that he is producing imbalance not only in himself but also in the general movement of values; this, in the long run, causes tremendous economic harm to people.

Prodigal and avaricious persons become be and this has been proven.

It is indispensable, it is urgent, to cooperate with the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law; to not distort the economic equilibrium, to not harm oneself, to not harm others.

Since many persons ignore what the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law is, it is convenient to clarify the following This great law is manifested as the reciprocating nutrition of all organisms.

If we carefully observe the entrails of the Earth, we will find copper as the center of gravity of all evolving and involutive processes in nature.

If we apply just the positive force to such a metal we will see with objective clairvoyance, extraordinary evolving developments. If we apply the negative force, we can evince in a direct manner, descending, involutive forces in all the atoms of said metal. If we apply the neutral force, we will see processes of atomic stabilization in such a metal.

It is very interesting for esoterist investigators to contemplate the metallic radiations of copper within the living core of the planetary organism.

One is surprised to see how the emanations of the above-mentioned metal, in turn, animate other metals while at the same time, as a reward, they also nourish themselves with the emanations of the latter.

There is then, an exchange of radiations among the different metals that exist in the interior of the Earth. There is reciprocating nourishment among the metals, and what is most surprising is the exchange of radiations among the metals that exist in the interior of the Earth, and those that exist within the submerged mineral kingdom

In other worlds of the solar system. There we have the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law in full manifestation. This great law permits the sharing among worlds, this reciprocating nourishment among planets; this exchange of planetary substance comes to originate the equilibrium of worlds around their gravitational centers.

In other words we will say the following: There exists reciprocating nourishment among plants, among minerals, among organisms of all types, etc., etc., etc.

Human economic processes, currency fluctuations, financial earnings and expenditures, the exchange of merchandise and currencies, the particular economy of each person, what each person earns and spends, etc., etc., etc. also belong to the great eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law.

It is clear, we repeat, it is evident that in our solar system, the radiant star that illuminates us is, for a fact, administrator of this supreme cosmic law.

The functioning of such a law would not be possible through violating all equilibrium.

Now we can clearly explain the fundamental motive with which prodigal and avaricious persons alter the balance of payments and cause dire consequences in cosmic and human equilibrium.

Whoever violates the law must receive what they deserve in some manner; it is then, not strange to find in the solar antithesis, in the fourth Dantestic circle, the squanderers and the avaricious persons.

Question: Master, you have given us a truly transcendental explanation on the fourth Dantestic circle informing us that therein dwell, the squanderers, as well as the avaricious persons. Would there be any problem in you explaining to us what type of sufferings, the beings that dwell there endure?

Answer: My friend, your question seems to me very interesting and I hasten to answer. Since in the submerged worlds we only see results, I invite you to reflect; ask ourselves what is avarice, in what manner does the avaricious person compare to the beggar, what is the life of the avaricious person like, his illnesses, his suffering, in what manner do they die?

Let us go to the other extreme, let us think for an instant of a person who spends all his fortune, in which situation does he find himself? What is the luck of his son? Of his family in general?, etc., etc., etc.

In the casino of Montecarlo, many suicide cases were known. Gamblers, who ended twin misery, who lost their millions, committed suicide overnight. What shall we say now of these two types of people? Friends, in the infernal worlds, there only exist results and these are catastrophic, terrible, frightening. In the *avernus*, the squanderers and avaricious persons, desperate, blaspheme against the divinity; they insult, they fight mutually among themselves; they sink themselves into frightening desperation.

Question: What I do not understand Master, is, if the fourth Dantestic circle is much denser and materialistic than the second, and taking into consideration that those guilty of lust are the greatest sinners against the Holy Spirit, although the squanderers and the avaricious persons commit so much harm, don't you think then that the greater punishment should be for the former?

Answer: Ladies and gentlemen, I want to now repeat what in an emphatic manner I clearly manifested in a past lecture. The original sin is lust and this serves as a foundation for all the descending involutive processes of the nine Dantestic circles submerged among the core of our world; however, it is evident that within the sum total of all the descending processes, there stand out, in each of the nine natural infradimensions, certain specific defects, each intrinsically correlated with a corresponding circle.

It is good to know, friends, ladies and young people that listen, that in the fourth circle the squanderers and avaricious ones are found perfectly defined, that is all.

Question: Master, since squandering as well as avarice from my point of view, are directly concerned with the hunger of people and of individuals and since the great eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law is related with equilibrium, it seems to me that this can lead us directly to the problem of nourishment and that surely this also has to do with the suffering that we endure in the fourth Dantestic circle if we do not maintain equilibrium on the scale of our nutrition. Can you say something with respect to this matter?

Answer: Distinguished sir who asks that question, already in our past lecture on the third circle we made emphasis on the case of gluttons. Undoubtedly they, in themselves, and, by themselves violate the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law, carrying in the interior of their organisms an excess of food and drink. It is clear that every violation of the law of the balance causes imbalance and the result is pain.

Question: Master, are the beings who enter the fourth circle the only ones who have already exhausted the cycle of 108 human existences?

Answer: Respectable madam who asks that question, allow me to inform you in an emphatic, categorical and definitive manner that whoever enters submerged involution in the infernal worlds, including the inhabitants of the fourth Dantestic circle have, in fact, already exhausted the cycle of 108 existences.

However, as I have already said in a former talk, there are exceptions; at that time, I was referring specifically to the definitely perverse ones; to those who, because of their excessive malignancy, entered submerged infernal involution without having yet exhausted their cycle of existences.

Question: From what you have explained, I arrive at the synthesis that in the fourth solar Dantestic circle, there dwell all those who disequilibrated the balance of universal economy or rather those who did this from the purely economic point of view, is that right, Master?

Answer: My gentleman friend, your question is correct; certainly one cannot violate with impunity the law of the balance of world economy without receiving what one deserves. The law is the law and the violation of every law brings pan.

Question: Master, when you talk of gluttons in regards to the disequilibrium of the balance, by analogy one can say the same of those who voluntarily, because of ignorance, lack adequate nutrition, especially because of not knowing of the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law. Can we then consider that the orthodox persons of the religion of the kitchen, or rather the vegetarians will dwell in the circle of which you have been thinking about in this lecture?

Answer: Distinguished sir, who asks that question, allow me to tell you with complete meridian clarity that everyone is free to nourish himself as he likes; there exist intolerable vegetarians who have made of food an excessive religion of food and drink. It is clear that these sanguine, almost cannibal, violations have destroyed their organism

There is everything in this life and everyone sins in regard to disequilibrium; everyone violates the law of the balance and the result of every violation is not pleasant.

However, it is not superfluous to repeat that everyone is free to nourish himself as he likes; however, we should not forget the law; if we destroy our bodies, it will be up to us to endure the consequences.

it is convenient to specify that in the abysses there also exist many vegetarians; however, none of them live there because of the transgression of eating vegetables, but because of many other causes and motives.

In matters of nutrition, let everyone eat as he likes; what is important, I repeat, is do not infringe on the law; that is all.

Question: Master, can you tell us if there is some procedure or system that can teach us how to have perfect equilibrium on the balance?

Answer: Distinguished lady, it is good that you understand that your interior monad, you immortal spark, your Father that is in secret, as the Christie gospel would say, is the eternal regulator of the common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* process; he has the power to give to us and the power to take away from us. If we act in accordance with the law, if we are in harmony with the infinite, if we learn to obey the Father that is in secret, in the heavens as well as on earth, we shall never lack bread each day. Remember the magnificent prayer of the Our Father, meditate profoundly on this, listen.

Question: Master, how can we do the will of the Father if we are asleep, if we cannot see him nor hear him?

Answer: Ladies, gentlemen, friends, the law is written. Remember the decalogue of Moses. Do not infringe the written commandments, live them, respect them.

If each of those here present, if each person proposes out of good will to live in accordance with the law and the prophets, he will do the will of the Father in the heavens as well as on Earth.

The day will arrive when the devotee of the real path awakens consciousness; then he will be able to see the Father and receive his orders directly and will obey them consciously.

First one has to respect the written law and afterwards, we will know the commandments of the Blessed One.

Question: Master, what can you tell us about materialism and the laws that govern the fourth Dantestic solar circle?

Answer: Respectable sir, friends, listen well: the fourth Dantestic circle is made up of atoms much denser than those that come to give form and structure to the three previous circles.

It is evident that each atom of the tenebrous fourth circle, carries in its abdomen 3S4 atoms of the Absolute. This specific type of atom gives to the fourth submerged region a terribly gross and material aspect, immeasurably heavier and more painful that that which is lived and breathed in the three previous circles.

However, one should not be surprised to see there, in those regions, stores, shops of all types, markets, cars, objects of all types, that in the end, are nothing more than simple, gross, mental forms crystallized by the minds of the dead.

I still remember a very curious case: one night of many, in my astral body within this tenebrous region of *Tartarus*, before the display case of a luxurious store (mere mental form of a submerged merchant) I called *Bael*: that terrible magician of darkness, dressed in a blood-colored robe and an oriental red turban, came to me, seated in a carriage. Behind him his followers were bringing him by pushing the carriage; the leftist personage, a fallen angel, luminary of the firmament in another time, looking at me with hatred, hurled himself on me, biting my right hand.

It is clear that I conjured and fin that phantom became lost among the darkness of that horrible abode of Pluto.

Oh friends one is astonished in those regions on seeing so many exploiters of bodies and souls. There are the lottery and card players, there are many priests and hierarchs, mystics that insatiably coveted their neighbor's goods.

Really, one is filled with surprise on seeing so many prelates and hermits, penitents and devotees that loved humanity in spite of their avarice.

All those lost ones live in the fourth submerged region, still believing that they are doing very well, and what is most serious is that they will never accept the concrete fact that they are doing badly.

Question: Master, can you tell us if in this fourth Dantestic circle there are any Masters of the White Lodge that instruct those who live there, with. the purpose of their comprehending that they are doing badly?

Answer: There are Hierophants of the light, Nirmanakayas of compassion, splendid Kabirs, sons of the Flame, in all places, and many of them have renounced all happiness to live in the profundities of the abyss with the purpose of helping those who are decidedly lost.

Unfortunately the inhabitants of Tartarus hate the children of the light, they classify them as perverse, they call them with the name of *"white demons"* they curse them and will never accept the idea that they are doing badly.

Those decidedly lost ones always believe that they march on the path of good, of truth arid justice.

Question: Master, can you tell us if in the fourth Dantestic circle there is air, fire, water, earth or what?

Answer: Distinguished madam, the persons who are very avaricious are people that have become very metallized; I invite you then to comprehend that the fourth Dantestic circle is essentially metallic or of an extremely dense mineral.

Obviously the creatures that live in water, the fish, do not see the element in which they live; in the same manner, those who dwell in the element air, do not see such an element; in the same manner, those who live in the mineral element can see mental forms, shapes of stores, bars, taverns, banks, etc., etc., but they will not see the element in which they live; the latter will be for f as transparent as the air.

What will we say now of the element water? Obviously it is through this element that the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* process is cryatsllized, making possible the reciprocating nourishment of all the creatures. If the Earth were to remain without water, if the seas were to dry up, if the rivers were to disappear, all the creatures that inhabit the face of the Earth would die; with this concrete and definitive fact it is completely demonstrated that water is the agent through which is crystallized the eternal common cosmic "Trogoautoegocratic" law.

In the fourth Dantestic circle the waters are black and the fundamental element, I repeat, is the mineral.

Perhaps the squanderers and avaricious do not violate the law? Perhaps they do not alter the equilibrium of the economic balance of the people? Perhaps they do not alter the *modus operandi* of the eternal common cosmic *"Trogoautoegocratic"* law? Reflect on all this, dear friends, ladies and gentlemen.

CHAPTER 9

THE FIFTH DANTESTIC CIRCLE OR THE SUBMERGED SPHERE OF MARS

Friends, ladies and gentlemen, we are now going to talk a little about the fifth natural infradimension or the infradimension of Mars, beneath the geological cortex of our terrestrial world.

Before anything else, it is good to clarify in an emphatic m that here we are not referring to the submerged mineral kingdom of the planet Mars itself.

We are referring exclusively to that infradimensional section, located beneath the Earth's epidermis, related with the vibration of a Martian type.

Neither am I talking about the heaven of Mars, nor of the mentioned planet. What I am saying refers exclusively to the fifth infradimension of our planet Earth and that is all.

I like to clarify all of this so as to avoid erroneous interpretations, since the mind, as it is already known, can fall into many subtle misunderstandings.

In the fifth Dantestic circle, there unquestionably stand out ironic, furious people, the arrogant, haughty and proud ones.

In the hells of the planet Mars itself as we have studied in our book titled "The Three Mountains," the esoterist-investigator discovers terrible witchcraft, frightening loafers, tenebrous women, witches, ghosts or whatever they are called.

However, in the fifth Dantestic circle beneath the epidermis of the Earth, a section of a type that we could call Martian, there certainly do not stand out the followers of Selene with their disgusting loafers, which frightened the Trojans so much in the Strofade Islands of the Aegean Sea.

Here Dante Alighieri, the old Florentine disciple of Virgil, the Poet of Mantua only sees among the turbulent waters and the filthy mud, many arrogant ones, that here on the face of the Earth solemnly shine in the rich palaces and in the fatuous mansions.

The most painful thing about this abominable region is having to meet the lost ones with their same millenary diabolic creations.

Unquestionably, the consciousness, bottled up in all those psychic aggregates that constitute the ego, the myself, the self, has to confront itself with all its components.

I saw in those submerged regions, much mud, stagnant waters and supreme pain.

I still remember with horror a certain desperate creature that submerged in that mud of bitterness, desperate, tried to hide itself from the sinister look of certain horrible monsters that in the depth of its own psyche, were "I's" person violences, parts of itself.

Run from oneself? The "I" fleeing from the "I"? How frightful, how horrible!

The consciousness before itself, faced with Machiavellian torture, which is impossible to describe with words.

Those "I's", part of the living creature that was trying to run from them, did not have eyes in front like other mortals; these yes were ominous, seen at the right and at the left like the eyes of birds.

These psychic a of violence, carrying symbolic rifles wanted to attack the creature that was hiding, however, the latter and his assailants were all psychic aggregates, component parts of the same ego; the pluralized "I" in its totality. To wallow in so much mud, to flee from one's selves, to feel fear for oneself, the "I" facing the "I", parts of oneself

confronting parts of oneself; is certainly the horror of horrors, the unspeakable, a terror that words cannot express. It is in this manner that the conscience of the dead in the fifth infradimension of the planet Earth, comes to know its own evils, its own horrors, its unusual violences, its fateful wrath.

Question: Dear Master, I have observed that on referring to the fifth Dantestic circle of the planet Mars, you tell us that there are reunions of witches, and convulsions of wrath; however, when you refer to the fourth Dantestic solar circle you inform us that, with respect to the Sun star, it is clean of "I's" although Mars corresponds to a progressive step in the process of initiation; if my question is understood, can you clarify this?

Answer: Distinguished friend, I have said that in the submerged Martian mineral kingdom that is, in the hells of the planet Mars, not in its heaven nor on its planetary surface, an esoterist investigator can certainly find tenebrous women and frightful witch reunions. I have also said that in the submerged mineral kingdom of the Sun that illuminates us and gives us life, in its merely natural infradimensions everything is clean; there one does not see the followers of Selene nor the horrible loafers or the followers of Simon, the magician. It would be absurd to assume just for an instant that the left hand adapts and the fortune-tellers of Python could live among the entrails of the radiant Sun. It is ostensible that the solar vibrations would destroy, would annihilate immediately any impure creature.

I repeat what I said before: in the Sun there can dwell solemnly only solar spirits, ineffable beings that are beyond good and evil.

Question: You say that in the fifth infradimension of the planetary organism, some "I's confront other "I's" and that the conscience also confronts those "I's" that are terribly malignant because of their wrathful nature. Does this mean that the conscience is a third party in discordance that forms part of the myself ?

Answer: Distinguished sir, your question is important and with pleasure I hasten to clarify.

Before anything else, it is urgent to know that the ego, the "I", the myself, the self is not something individual.

Certainly the ego is a sum of psychic aggregates; we can also call the latter, "I's"

Our cited "I" is then, a sum of small, hassaling and yelling "I's" that we carry inside.

If we call them demons we do not ns a specific definitive error.

On analyzing this matter carefully, we can arrive at the logical conclusion that such demon "I" clearly personify our psychological defects.

I invite you, ladies and gentlemen, to comprehend concretely that each of those devil "I's" carry within its interior a certain well-defined percentage of our own consciousness.

In the fifth natural infradimension of our planet Earth the consciousness confronts itself, it auto knows itself, looking at itself with many eyes from diverse angles, in accordance with each of its "I's

It is indubitable that the consciousness tries to run from itself, from its own representative defects, from its own diabolic creations.

It is not pleasant for the dead to try to run from themselves, to feel horror for themselves, to try to hide, in part, from the terrifying and frightening looks of another part or parts of themselves.

I want to help all those who listen tome, to understand in some manner, this time using a very exact metaphor.

Here in Mexico, at the entrance of the Castle of Chapultepec, we have the hall of mirrors; the visitors see themselves in each of those glass surfaces in a completely different manner.

Some of those mirrors break down our figure making us look like giants of other times; others give us the appearance of insignificant dwarfs; that one, of chubby figures, frighteningly obese; in others, that of elongated, deformed figures, thin and horrifying; in others, our images is deformed, making it appear with monstrous arms and legs, etc., etc.

Imagine for a moment that each of these figures were one of our "I's", living personification of our errors.

What would become of all those creatures in the multiple mirrors, parts of itself, parts of the myself, of the ego that we carry within, if horrified, each of them wanted to independently flee from the others?

We, converted into all those multiple " each of our parts, frightened of each of our parts, each horror frightened of each horror, that is a torture worse than that of Tantalus; there we have the torture in the fifth Dantestic Circle.

Certainly ladies and gentlemen, the ego that we carry within is made up of thousands of demon "I's" that represent our psychological defect.

It is ostensible that such a crowd of devils control our organic machine here in the physical world and do not agree in the least among themselves.

All of them struggle for supremacy; all of them want to control the capital centers of the organic machine. When one of them governs for a moment, he feels as if he is the master, the boss, the only one. However, afterwards he is dethroned and another one becomes the boss.

Now I will explain, ladies and gentlemen the reason why human beings are full of inner contradictions.

If we could see ourselves in a full length mirror the way we are, we would feel horrified at ourselves.

This is a concrete fact in the fifth natural infradimension of the planet Earth; however, in the cited tenebrous region, the shock is even more crude, more realistic, to the point that each of the parts flee without respite, terrified, trying to hide from each of the other parts.

The consciousness divided into multiple pieces, horror of the avernus, mystery, terrible things of the darkness of *Minos*, it is woeful, woeful, and woeful !!!

Question: Although it is evident that this fifth natural infradimension of our planet Earth is much more dense and material that the previous ones, can you explain what elements are characteristic of its density?

Answer: Friends, certainly the fifth Dantestic circle is denser than the four previous ones due to their atomic composition.

For your information each atom of the fifth submerged region carries in its womb 480 atoms of the Sacred Absolute Sun.

It is evident then that the fifth submerged region is much more gross that the previous ones; therefore, the suffering there is greater.

Millions of condemned people inhabit this zone of the Earth; people that hurt themselves mutually among themselves; blasphemers that curse the eternal living God; persons full of hatred and of vengeance; proud persons, irate, impetuous persons, murderers and evil persons. All these people believe that they are doing very well; none of them assume not even for an instant that they walk on the paths of darkness and of horror and that they are

doing badly. All of them feel holy and virtuous; some of them pity themselves, classifying themselves as victims of injustice. All of them, in general, presume to be just.

Question: With relation to the nine works that are carried out in the second Mountain of Resurrection, would you like to tell us what the difference is between the work of the fifth infradimension of the planet Mars and that of the fifth Dantestic circle of the planet Earth?

Answer: Friends, friends, I invite you to comprehend what the work of the dissolution of the ego is. Undoubtedly upon submerging ourselves through meditation into our own atomic inferno8 with the purpose of comprehending this or that psychological defect, it is unquestionable that we will put ourselves in contact with this or that natural infradimension.

Since the fifth submerged region is the fundamental section of wrath, obviously, upon trying to comprehend in an integral manner, the diverse processes of annoyance, anger, violence, of pride, etc., etc., etc., we put ourselves in contact with the mentioned fifth Dantestic circle.

It is indispensable to make a clear differentiation between those inhumane elements that are related to the nine Dantestic circles of the planet Earth, beneath the epidermis of this afflicted world and the infraconscious elements that, within our psyche, maintain intimate relations with the bells of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune.

But listen to me well, ladies and gentlemen, so that confusion does not exist:

Distinguish between heavens and hells; the heaven of each of the cited planets is totally different from the hell of each of the same planets.

Learn to always locate any planetary hell within the submerged mineral kingdom of the same planet

Heaven is different; it is a region of light, harmony, happiness.

We cannot enter any of those planetary heavens without first having worked in its corresponding hells.

Look at things from this angle. It is clear that we can never enter the heaven of Mars without first having worked in the Martian hell within the living entrails of its own submerged mineral kingdom.

In the hell of Mars, in its infradimension, we should eliminate certain psychic, witch-like states that are infraconscious and inhumane.

This type of work is only possible for those individuals known as *Powers* and those who prepare themselves to reach in the heaven of Mars, the state of Virtues.

However, any work in the entrails of other worlds of the solar system, maintains some relationship with its corresponding infernal sections of the planet Earth.

Do not forget, ladies and gentlemen, the laws of correspondences, analogies and numerologies.

In any case, it is urgent to know that if in the infernos of the planet Mars we should eliminate infraconscious, witch-like, psychic states, then in the corresponding, fifth infernal section of the planet Earth, we only limit ourselves to eliminating the processes of anger, pride, etc., etc.

CHAPTER 10

THE SIXTH SUBMERGED SPHERE OR THE CIRCLE OF JUPITER

Distinguished friends, let us study tonight with complete clarity, the sixth Dantestic circle or that of Jupiter, submerged beneath the epidermis of the planet Earth.

Unquestionably this infradimensional region is even denser than the five previous ones, due to its atomic constitution.

It is good to know that each atom of the sixth Dantestic circle carries in its abdomen 576 atoms of the Sacred Absolute Sun

Undoubtedly, such types of extremely heavy atoms are the *causa causorum* of a tremendous materialism.

People that live submerged in this infernal region are obviously controlled by 576 laws, which m of their existences something very complicated and difficult.

Time becomes frighteningly slow in this region; each minute seems to be a century and therefore, life becomes tedious and intolerable.

If we carefully analyze the Jupiterian vibration in its planetary transcendental aspect, we discover this mysterious force that gives the scepter to kings and the miter to hierarchs of diverse confessional religions.

The planet Jupiter in infinite space is then extraordinary, mystic, regal and sublime.

Its antithesis in these submerged infradimensions beneath the geological cortex of our world, is in fact, converted into the dwelling of the materialistic atheists, enemies of the eternal.

The blasphemous also live in these regions, those that hate everything that could have the taste of divinity and the heretics, those that cultivate the dogma of separatism.

One feels filled with pain on contemplating, as did Dante, so many mitered skeptics and atheists stuck in the sepulcher of their own passions, hatreds and limitations.

When we think of the great legislators, sovereigns and lords that rule the social conglomerates, we obviously discover tyrants and little tyrants that originate complications and pain here, there and everywhere.

The result of such evil proceedings corresponds exactly with the sixth Dantestic circle.

It is not surprising then that in this tenebrous region of the dwelling of Pluto, the esoterist-investigator finds all types of these hierarchs that abused their power; it is clear that such people therefore suffer the unspeakable.

Jupiter as a paternal friend, always generous, has its evil antithesis in those terrible heads of households that, having lots of goods, deny food, shelter and clothing to their children.

Undoubtedly, it is in the sixth evil abysmal region where those sinning shadows find their dwelling place after death.

The consciousness of the investigator is moved, upon contemplating the heads of households submerged in the tenebrous Jupiterian region; however what is more curious is that they always thought themselves virtuous, just and kind, in this world, under the light of the Sun., and some of them were even profoundly religious.

There is also in the sinister dwelling, beads of households that aspired to the intimate self-realization of the Being, in spite of all their cruelties. Their peers believed them to be

good; their conduct was apparently upright from the doors of their house outwards, it is clear, although within their dwelling there was crying and crying.

They were extraordinary pious persons with feigned humilities and comedian poses; unbearable vegetarians of the type who make of food, a religion of the kitchen.

I would call them hypocrites, Pharisees, whitened sepulchers, using the tone of the Great Kabir Jesus; however, this would never be said by their followers or those that would have seen them in beautiful halls of a pseudo-esoteric or pseudo-occultist type.

It is also not strange to find in the sixth submerged infradimensional region, heads of households that were very honest and sincere but also terribly mistaken; what they should have done they did not do; and what they should not have done, they did. Some of these men were extraordinarily fanatic in the world where they lived and with sticks and beatings they taught religion to their children, as if the latter could be learned with whippings.

Evil subjects that darkened homes, embittering the life of their relatives.

Jupiter, generous as always, munificent and altruist, has to have its contrast beneath the epidermis of the Earth, in the sixth submerged infradimension.

What would be the antithesis of generosity? Egotism, usury, embezzlement, that is obvious.

It is not strange then to find in this infrahuman region, he who monopolizes all the goods of the Earth, such as *Sanagabril* and his followers.

In this manner, every religious antithesis, every Jupiterian contrast, has to be inevitably found in the sixth infernal circle beneath the epidermis of the Earth.

Question: Dear Master, I have observed that you mention that time is tremendously long, that the minutes seem centuries due to the great density of this submerged region of Jupiter. Is time long because of the sufferings or are the sufferings long because of the time?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman who asks the question, allow me to inform you that time only exists from the merely subjective point of view because it certainly does not have an objective reality.

Starting from this basic principle, we arrive at the logical conclusion that time is a submerged subconscious creation.

Unquestionably time in each infraconscious zone or better said in that inhuman part that exists in each of us, becomes slower each time in the most profound depths of materialism.

In other words I will say the following: in the merely intellective level, time is not as slow as in the deeper subconscious levels

That is, the more subconscious the region is where we live, the slower time will be; it will take on a greater appearance of reality.

Here in the physical world where we live, on the surface of the Earth and in the sunlight, there are minutes that seem to be centuries and there are centuries that seem to be minutes; everything depends on the mood that we are in.

It is clear that in complete happiness, twelve hours seem to be a minute. It is obvious that an instant of supreme pain seems to be a century.

Let us now think on the abyss, on the submerged abysmal regions, on the city of *Dite*, the cursed city at the bottom of tenebrous Tartarus; there the lost ones feel that each minute becomes centuries of abominable bitterness.

I think that now the gentleman that asked the question will understand my answer in depth.

Question: That is exactly so Master, but as you mentioned states of consciousness, as subconscious, unconsciousness and infraconscious, is this perhaps saying that when we talk of infradimensions the latter is also referring to states of consciousness?

Answer: The infradimensions of nature and of the cosmos not only exist on the planet Earth but also in any cosmic unity of infinite space, suns, moons, planets, galaxies, stars, anti-stars, anti-galaxies of anti-matter, etc., etc., etc.

These natural infradimensions are not then exclusive products of the subconscious or infraconscious of intellective humanoids but the result of mathematical laws that have their origin in every ray of existential creation.

Question: Master, can it be said then that when we refer to consciousness itself we should think that it is free of time?

Answer: Sir, gentlemen, ladies, I want to say in an emphatic manner that in the Sacred Absolute Sun, time is 48 times faster that here on Earth.

On analyzing this statement, we wisely say: Since time is the mere subjective creation of the intellectual humanoid, it is obvious that it is 49 times slower than on the Sacred Absolute Sun.

In other words I clarify that the mind of a humanoid possesses 49 subconscious departments and because of this it is said that time here among the three-brained or three-centered bipeds mists called men is 49 times slower than on the Sacred Absolute Sun.

Using now the inductive process taught by Aristotle in his divine entelechy, we will conclude: If time in the Sacred Absolute Sun is 49 times more rapid than on the intellective level of the humanoid, obviously this means that on the Sacred Sun time does not exist. There everything is an eternal instant, an eternal now.

When looking now at that which is called conscience, studying it wisely, we will discover the original, paradisiac Being, virginal, free of every subconscious process, beyond time.

That is, the conscience in itself, is not a product of time.

Question: Forgive me, Master, ill appear a little insistent, but I have grasped the concept that as we awaken consciousness, the infraconscious and subconscious states cease to exist because these become conscious Is this wrong?

Answer: Sir, I think that your question is quite interesting ostensibly, the submerged states of Pluto, let us call them infraconsciousness, unconsciousness, subconsciousness, are radically eliminated when consciousness awakened.

In the sixth submerged dimension, time seems too long to us, due to the clear and evident fact of the subconscious, unconscious and infraconscious states; but in Nirvana, time does not exist due to the convincing and definite fact that the ego nor the subconscious, nor the aforementioned abysmal states, exist in that divine region.

Question: With this explanation that frankly surprises me, because never before had I related time with states of subconsciousness, I arrive at the conclusion that the unconscious, the infraconscious and the subconscious of which psychologists speak so much about, are in reality negative and Satanic states; and that they are obstacles to man's self-realization. Am I correct, Master?

Answer: We have been told in a solemn manner that we need to transform the subconscious into conscious. We also include the infraconscious and unconscious states within these transformative concepts.

To awaken, consciousness is radical it is only in this m that we will be able to see the path that shall lead us final liberation.

Obviously, the concept of time, which makes life so bitter in the sixth submerged dimension and in the different Dantestic circles of Tartarus, is definitely eliminated when consciousness awakens.

Question: You tell us that the sixth submerged region of Jupiter is the antithesis of the planet Jupiter that orbits around the Sun. I observe, Master, when you spoke of other Dantestic circles that you did not refer to them as the antithesis of the planets to which they correspond. Would you like to clarify this for us ?

Answer: Sir, gentlemen, ladies, obviously, the nine infernal circles are always the negative antithetical aspect of the spheres of the Moon, Mercury, Venus, the Sun, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn, Uranus and Neptune. I believe that I have already said something in past lectures about this subject and that we have already described the relationship existing between those worlds and the nine zones, which are submerged below the epidermis of our planet Earth. Finding a similarity to all of this, you will see that every person under the sunlight, projects his shadow everywhere; you will find something similar with each of these nine worlds of the solar system and their corresponding shadows or obscure, tenebrous zones within the entrails of the planet in which we live, do you understand?

Question: Master, could you tell us if the submerged zone of the planet Jupiter is inhabited?

Answer: Distinguished lady, allow me to inform you and to inform all the persons who are listening to me, that in the natural infradimensions of the submerged mineral kingdom of the planet Jupiter, exist terribly perverse demons, involuting creatures, people who are on their way towards the second death. I clarify, I am not t about the heaven of Jupiter; I limit myself exclusively to mention the submerged mineral kingdom of that planet.

Question: Can we consider that in spite of the fact that there are terribly malignant involuting beings in the infernos of Jupiter, that said infernos are antithetical to the infernos of the sixth Dantestic circle of the planet Earth?

Answer: Friends, the tenebrous corresponds with the tenebrous; no antithesis whatsoever exists between the Jupiterian infernos and the sixth Dantestic circle submerged below the geological cortex of our world Earth.

We should look for antitheses exclusively between the luminous and obscure aspects of Jupiter.

Indubitably, the Jupiterian splendors have their opposites, their shadows, not only in the entrails of that radiant planet, but also below the cortex of our afflicted world.

Question: Master, could you tell us what are the materials or elements which make up that tenebrous zone of the sixth submerged dimension of our planetary organism?

Answer: Friends, we have already said in past lectures that the inhabitants of any natural element do not perceive the element in which they live.

The fish never see the water. We, the inhabitants of this three-dimensional world of Euclid, never perceive the air that we breathe; we do not see it. The salamanders do not see the fire. Likewise, those who dwell in the petrous, rocky element, never see such an element; they only perceive objects, persons, events, etc.

Obviously, the petrous density of the sixth dwelling of Pluto results unbearable, terribly dense; now we will understand the reason why Dante saw so many condemned beings inside their sepulchers. -

They are not sepulchers in the literal sense of the word; with the words “sepulchral states” what is meant is very narrow conditions, limited conditions of subconsciousness and infraconsciousness, etc.; they are painful conditions of life in the sixth abysmal region.

CHAPTER 11

THE SEVENTH SUBMERGED SPHERE OR THE CIRCLE OF SATURN

Friends gathered here once again, we should talk profoundly in relation to the submerged sphere of Saturn.

Certainly, we are not talking about eternal condemnation or endless punishments.

Unquestionably, eternal condemnation in itself does not exist and every punishment regardless of how serious it might be has to have a limit beyond which happiness reigns.

We differ radically, in that sense, with the clerical orthodoxy.

Indubitably, the involutive processes of life, carried out in the entrails of the Earth, in the infradimensions submerged beneath the geological cortex of our world, conclude with the second death, after which the liberated essence will inevitably have to re initiate new processes of a completely evolving nature once the pristine purity of the psychic material has been restored.

Therefore, our opposition to the dogma of an absolutely eternal condemnation is obvious and evident

Our way of comprehending the expiation of faults is obvious. We could never conceive of an expiatory debt, as grave as it might be, that would not come to an end at some point

It is clear that divine justice would never fail. Every fault, as serious as it might be, has its exact mathematical expiatory equivalent; it is not possible to pay for more than is owed, and if the divinity collected more than.

This is how I have begun our talk of today, my dear friends, in the manner of a preamble before entering the subject of the submerged sphere of Saturn, with the unavoidable purpose that you comprehend our esoteric, occultist point of view, which is radically opposed to all sectarian dogmatism.

In our past lecture, we studied closely the sixth Dantestic Circle, and today it is convenient that we daringly penetrate the seventh circle or the circle of Saturn.

If we carefully read Dante's Divine Comedy, we will find said region converted into an ocean of blood and fire.

Allow us the liberty of saying that this point of view is completely allegorical or symbolic; yes, it does signify the concrete and definite fact that in the saturnine region there definitely prevails a certain reddish, bloody color which highly characterizes violent animal passion.

When we speak of colors, we should know that above the solar spectrum, in the superior dimensions of nature and of the cosmos, shines the entire ultraviolet range and that below the solar spectrum, there fatally shines the infrared range. The latter is characteristic of nature beneath the geological cortex of our world.

In this manner, therefore, that passionate bloody red color of the submerged Saturnine region, could not be exhibited in our three-dimensional world of Euclid.

Said color finds its opposite in a similar one in the ultraviolet range on the mentioned three-dimensional region.

It is interesting to know that everyone who joins the seventh Dantestic circle, carries in his radiant aura the abominable bloody color, which certainly makes him related to that submerged zone of our planet Earth.

The seventh Dantestic circle is, therefore, the dwelling of the violators of nature, of the violators of art, the frauds, the violent ones against God, the violent person against himself, against his own property and against the property of others.

On moving around with the astral body, consciously and positively in that submerged region, I was able to witness the reigning violence in such a frightening zone of bitterness.

I still remember two very notable demons, whom I approached diplomatically, with the purpose of not hurting anyone's susceptibilities and provoking unnecessary psychological reactions. The latter pronounced themselves against the Cosmic Christ, they denied him emphatically, feeling perversely satisfied with their miserable Satanic condition.

Violence reigned everywhere in the bloody submerged atmosphere. Unnecessary destructions, frightening blows against things, against persons, against everything were seen here, there and everywhere.

I felt as if the saturnine influence, with its forces that were definitely centrifugal, proposed to disintegrate everything, to reduce to cosmic dust, persons, furniture, doors, etc. in that region.

I was very astonished on finding there, a very respectable creature, whose eyes still carried the soft light of day.

It was a very famous doctor, a true Samaritan, who, in life, had only proposed to heal patients with true love and without any exploitation.

What I am saying may cause astonished many could object, telling me: How is it possible that he, being such a good person would end up in the region of evil ? Even the matter of life and death could be argued; the good man in question obviously still lives,

Is still breathing under the sun, then why does he dwell in the seventh Dantestic circle?

It is necessary to answer such enigmas to clarify, inquire with precision, to inquire and to investigate.

If we think of the multiplicity of the "I", it is not strange that any of these psychic aggregates, related with the crime of violence against nature, is living in its corresponding submerged region, even when the personality still lives on the face of the Earth.

Obviously, if that doctor does not dissolve the Pluralized "I" he will have to descend with the involutive wave in the entrails of the world, to stand out very especially in the seventh Dantestic circle.

There is much virtue in scoundrels and there is much evil in the virtuous; once the cycle of 108 existences that is assigned to every soul on the face of the Earth concludes, it is unquestionable that one descends with the involutive wave, even when one has beautiful virtues.

It is not beside the point for us to remember *Brunetto Latini* right now, that noble gentleman who taught the Florentine Dante with so much love, the path that leads to the immortality of man, a noble creature who was submerged in that abyss because of violence against nature.

Question: Master, could you explain to us when it is that we commit a crime against nature?

Answer: With the greatest of pleasure I hasten to answer the lady who has asked the question. Violence against nature exists when we carry out violence against the sexual

organs. Such a crime exists when a man forces his wife to copulate when she is not in the disposition to do so.
Such a crime exists when a woman forces the man to copulate when he is not in the disposition to do so.
Such a crime exists when the woman forces herself to copulate while her organism is not really in favorable conditions to do so.
Such a crime exists when the man forces himself, doing violence against himself, to effect the coition, while his body is not in an apt condition to do so.
Such a crime exists when the woman forces herself to effect the copulation while her organism is not in really favorable conditions.
Such a crime exists, in those who commit the crime of sexual violation, the possession of another person against the will of the latter.
Since crime also hides in the rhythm of verse, it is not unusual that violence against nature is committed when one forces the phallus to become erect when the latter is not really in favorable con for coition.
Violence against nature exists when, with the pretext of practicing sexual magic or even with the best of intentions of attaining self-realization, the male forces himself to carry out the chemical copulation, or forces his wife to do so because of this purpose, while the creative organs are not in the precise amorous moment and in favorable conditions, which are indispensable for copulation.
Violence against nature exists in those ladies, who needing inner self- realization, violate their own nature, forcing themselves pitilessly to carry out copulation, while they are certainly not in the required conditions to do so.
Violence against nature exists in masturbators or in those who carry out the chemical copulation while the woman is menstruating.
Violence against nature exists when the spouses carry out the sexual union while the woman is pregnant.
Violence against nature exists when the *Vajroli Mudra* is practiced vigorously several times during the day or night, when the sexual organs are not really in favorable and harmonious conditions.
Violence against nature exists when sexual magic is practiced two consecutive times, violating the laws of the creative magnetic pause.
Question: Master, if the spouse does not have complete potency and is practicing sexual magic, is nature also being violated in this manner?
Answer: With great pleasure I hasten to answer the gentleman who asked the question. It so happens that the organ that is not used, atrophies. If someone, if any male were to remain abstinent in a radical and absolute manner, it is ostensible that he would harm himself because he would become impotent
Obviously, if such a male were to desire to be cured of such a harmful evil he could well achieve this by practicing sexual magic, the connection of the phallus and the uterus without ejacu1ation the semen.
It is clear that in principle such a connection results almost impossible, due precisely to the lack of erection of the phallus.
However, on attempting it, letting the phallus come close to the uterus with the mutual exchange of caresses, there does not exist violation against nature, but rather erotic medical therapeutics, which is indispensable to carry out the cure.

In the beginning, this type of patient can use some type of clinical medical treatment based on the advice of the physician, with the precise purpose of achieving the first sexual connections.

It is ostensible that if the couple withdraws before the orgasm to avoid the ejaculation of semen, the latter is reabsorbed into the organism, extraordinarily fortifying the sexual system, the exact result being the cure.

In this entire process, I repeat, there is no violation against nature.

Question: Master, when you talk of violence against nature do you exclusively refer to the violence of the human organism?

Answer: Distinguished friend, I want you to know in a clear and definitive manner that when we talk of violence against nature, we are referring in an emphatic manner to all types of sexual violence, clearly specifying, the one referring to the sexual organs of human beings.

I do not want to say with this that there does not exist other types of violence against nature. If someone forced, for example, the inferior creatures of nature to undergo contrived copulations, violating free will, there would exist violence against nature; if someone artificially inseminated animals as it is the custom today, there would exist violence against nature.

There exists violence against nature when we adulterate or when we adulterate vegetables and fruits in the famous hybrids that have been invented by the know-it-ails of this Black Age of Kali-Yuga.

There exists violence against nature when we castrate or when we cause animals to be castrated.

There are then, countless transgressions that are of this type of violence against nature.

Oh friends, ladies and gentlemen that listen to me, people that receive this Christmas message of 1973-1974, remember that transgression also hides among the incense of the temples; among the beautiful paintings that the painter sets on his canvas, transgression also hides; transgression also hides among the most delightful harmonies with which music delights us on this planet Earth; that transgression also hides among the perfume of the petition that is delightfully whispered in the temples.

Transgression dresses itself as a saint, a martyr, an apostle and even when it seems incredible, it disguises itself with priestly robes and officiates at altars.

Remember friends, ladies and gentlemen, Guido Guerra cited by Dante, grandson of the chaste *Gualdrata,* noble sire that during his life did so much with his talent and with his sword. Also remember *Tegghiaio Aldobrandi*, for whose voice the world should be thankful; noble males that now live in this seventh infernal circle because of the transgression of violence against nature.

Question: Master, if we disintegrate the "I" of violence against nature, or almost all the "I that have our essence bottled up, but we still have some left, will we also fall into any of these Dantestic circles?

Answer: Distinguished lady, I am happy to hear your question which is quite opportune. Someone could eliminate from his psyche, those psychic aggregates related to the transgression of violence against nature and still fall however, into any of the other Dantestic circles. While the animal ego exists in us, it is obvious that we are sure candidates for the abyss and the second death.

Question: Master, if we have already arrived at the last of the 108 existences that have been assigned to every human being and we are working on the path of the razor's edge would we be given another opportunity to finish our work?

Answer: Esteemed lady I am pleased to hear your question: Let it be known with complete clarity that the laws of nature are not governed by tyrants but by just and perfect beings.

If someone in spite of having finished their cycle of 108 existences, enters the path of the razor's edge and disembodies while on the real path, obviously he would be helped by being assigned new existences with the purpose of him to achieving his intimate self realization; however, if he deviated from the secret path, if be complained, if he did not dissolve ego and relapsed into his same transgressions, inevitably he would fail into the abyss of perdition.

Question: Because of what has previously been said during the course of this lecture, I have arrived at the conclusion that once we involute in the atomic abysses of nature, we are really in habitants of all the Dantestic circles of our planetary organism. Am I right, Master?

A tell the gentleman that asks this question that he is certainly right. When someone enters into the submerged involution of nature, he descends in time slowly, from circle to circle, standing out very especially in that zone specifically where his worst transgression is found.

Question: Master, what can you tell us of homosexuals and lesbians; do they commit violence against nature?

Answer: Distinguished sir, your questions seems to me very interesting. it is urgent to comprehend that homosexuals and lesbians inevitably submerge into the seventh Dantestic circle or the circle of Saturn, precisely because of the transgression of violence against nature.

I want you to comprehend that this type of degenerated persons, enemies of the Third Logos, are really lost cases, seeds that do not germinate.

Question: Master, do lesbians and homosexuals coins into the world as such because of karmic law or does the engendering of such children have some hereditary relationship? Which of these two factors predominates?

A— I hear the question that the international Gnostic missionary Efrain Villegas Quintero asks here in the Patriarchal headquarters of the Gnostic Movement in Mexico City: Ladies and gentlemen, it is convenient to know that such humanoids that in former lives violently precipitated themselves down the path of sexual degeneration, obviously involuting from existence to existence, finally appear as homosexuals or lesbians before entering the infernal worlds.

Lesbianism and homosexuality are, then, the result of the degeneration of preceding lives; a fatal karmic consequence, that is all.

Question: Master, if a lesbian or a homosexual was for a moment able to have knowledge of their punishment because of the karma of their degeneration and asked the law for help, would the law be able to concede them the favor of their returning to their normal state or would they not have sufficient strength to ask for this favor?

Answer: Ladies and gentlemen, there exists a proverb that says: *"Ask God but also help yourself."* Divine mercy is side by side with justice, but "Deeds, not good reasons, are love."

If any of these infrasexuals degenerates were to truly repent, let them demonstrate it with concrete, clear and definite deeds. Let them immediately marry someone of the opposite sex and let them really start on the path of authentic and legitimate sexual regeneration.
It is right for this type of delinquent to cry, pray and beg, but let him also show his repentance with deeds. Only in this manner is salvation possible for these types of creatures.
However, it is very difficult for homosexuals and lesbians to have, courage, a true longing for betterment.
Undoubtedly, one is dealing with completely degenerated people in which certain areas of the brain are no longer working, rotten seeds, where it is impossible to find a longing for regeneration.
Some persons of this type have made of their transgression a mystique, disguised with the attire of sainthood; the latter exponents of human poverty are even worse and more dangerous.
We should not, then, forge illusions about these persons; they are lost cases, abortions of nature, complete failures.
Question: Master, do those who reject the opposite sex have every hope of realization lost or does some door remain open?
Answer: Distinguished friend, listen. Infrasexualism is symbolized in the ancient Kabbalah with the two women of Adam: Lilith and Nahemah. Lilith in itself frankly allegorizes the most monstrous of sexual degeneration.
In the sphere of Lilith we find many solitary hermits, cloistered monks and nuns who mortally hate sex.
We also find in the cited sphere all those women who took abortive and who murdered their newly born creatures, true hyenas of perversity.
Another aspect of the sphere of Lilith corresponds to the pimps, homosexuals and lesbians.
Unquestionably, those who reject sex violently as well as those who abuse it falling into homosexuality and lesbianism, are lost cases, terribly malignant creatures, for these types of people all doors are dosed, except one, that of repentance.
The sphere of Nahemah is represented by another type of violence against nature, the irredeemable fornicators, the fornicators of abomination, etc., persons who find themselves quite defined as the Don Juan type or Casanova type and even the devil type, which is the worst of the worst.
Ladies and gentlemen, let us now continue talking a little about violence against God. On reaching this point of our talk we want to remember Capaneo, the ancient one of Crete, one of the seven kings that laid siege to Thebes and who now lives in the submerged zone of Saturn, beneath the geological cortex of our Earth.
The Florentine Dante, disciple of Virgil, the great Poet of Mantua, in his Divine Comedy cites this terrible case related with this particular theme.

That shadow screamed:

"That which in life I was, in death I am. Though Jupiter tire out his armour, who supplied his wrathful hand with the sharp thunder-stone that in my last day smote me through the side, though he tire all the rest out, one by one, in Mongibel's black stithy,

and break them quite, crying, "To aid! Vulcan, lay on, lay on!" As once before he cried at Phlegra's fight; yeah, though he crush me with his omnipotence, no merry vengeance shall his heart delight."

The arrogance and pride of the violent against the divine, in the seventh submerged infradimension, is the worst torture. There exists violence against the divinity when we do not obey superior orders, when we attempt against our own life, when we blaspheme wrathfully. There exist many subtle ways of violence against the divine; undoubtedly, the violent person against God is he who does not want anything to do with mystical or spiritual matters, he who assumes that he can exist without divine mercy and at the bottom of his soul rebels against everything that has the smell of divinity. There exists violence against God in that self-sufficient person that smiles stupidly, in a skeptical manner, when he hears of matters that in some way have to do with the spiritual aspects of life.

There exists violence against God, in the intellectual rascals, in those know-it-ails that deny all spiritual possibilities to man; in those who believe that they have monopolized universal knowledge; in the models of wisdom; in. the learned ignoramuses who not only ignore but also ignore that they ignore, in the iconoclasts that raze to the ground when they analyze religious principles but who leave their followers without a new spiritual base. There exists violence against God in the Marxist-Leninists, pseudo-sages that have taken away the spiritual values from humanity.

There comes to memory in these moments an encounter with Carl Marx in the submerged worlds.

I met him in. those tenebrous regions; that person had awakened in evil and for evil; however, he was a fallen Bodhisattva.

He followed Lenin like an evil shadow, unconsciously, profoundly asleep.

I questioned Marx with the following words: It has been many years that you disembodied, that your body became dust in the tomb however, I find you alive in these regions. Where did your materialist dialectic lead to? This person, looking at his wristwatch, did not dare answer me; he turned around and left, but a few meters away, he laughed sarcastically and horrifyingly. Through intuition I was able to sense the living essence of such a laugh; in it was the answer that we could summarize with the following phrase: "That dialectic was nothing more than a farce, a dish to fool the unwary."

It is curious to note that when Carl Marx disembodied, he received the religious funerary honors of a great rabbi.

In the First International Communist gathering, Karl Marx stood up, saying:

"Gentlemen, I am not Marxist." There was then surprise among the audience, loud shouts, and from there many political sects were born, the Bolsheviks, Mencheviks, anarchists, Anarchist-Unionist, etc.; in this manner, it is interesting to know that the first enemy of Marxism was Karl Marx.

In a magazine from Paris, one can read the following "Through the triumph of the world proletariat, we will create the Universal Soviet Socialist Republic with the capital in Jerusalem and we will own all the riches of the nations so that the prophecies of our holy prophets of the Talmud be fulfilled."

Certainly these are not the phrases of a materialist or those of any atheist; Marx was a Jewish religious fanatic.

I do not want in this talk to criticize political matters. I am emphatically referring to essentially occult matters.

Karl Marx, moved assuredly by religious fanaticism invented a destructive weapon, to reduce to cosmic dust all the religions of the world. Such a weapon is without a doubt, a *"jargon"* that would never withstand an in-depth analysis. I refer to the materialist dialectic.

The intellectual rascals know very well that for the elaboration of such a deceiving dish, of such a farce, Marx used Hegel's materialistic dialectic.

Evidently he took from this work all the metaphysical values that were given it by its author and with what was left be elaborated his dish. it is not superfluous to repeat in this talk, that Marx as the author of such a lie, of such a farce, of such Communistic dialectic, never believed in it and because of this was not inconvenienced in confessing his feelings in view of the whole assembly, e "Gentlemen, I am not Marxist."

Undoubtedly this gentleman only fulfilled one of the Protocols of Zion, that says, *"It does not matter if we have to fill the world with materialism and repugnant atheism. The day when we triumph we will teach the religion of Moses universally, coded and in a dialectic mpnner and we will not permit any other religion in the world."*

With this I do not want to condemn any race in particular; I am frankly referring to some Semitic personages with Machiavellian plans. These are Marx, Lenin, Stalin, etc.

From a rigorously occultist point of view, I could evince that the mentioned fallen Bodhisattva struggled for divinity in his own way, using an astute weapon to destroy the other religions.

Marx was a priest, a rabbi of the Jewish religion, faithful devotee of the doctrine of his ancestors.

What does astonish is the credulity of naive persons, that believing themselves erudite, fall into the skeptical trap set by Karl Marx.

These naive persons of the Marxist-Lenin materialist dialectic obviously became violent against the divinity and because of such a motive entered the seventh Dantestic circle.

Question: Venerable Master, in the Masonic Order to which I belong, it is said that religion helps man to die and that Masonry helps man to live, therefore I believe that the majority of masons that I know, do not know what religion is and confuse it with something totally negative. Since we are dealing with violence against God, would you like to give us the correct concept of what religion means?

Answer: Very well, my friend who asks the question, and those persons who listen to me: Religion comes from the Latin word *"religare"* that means to re-link the soul with Go

Masonry is not properly said, a religion; it is more a fraternity of the universal type. However it would be recommended that such a deserving institution study the science of religion.

The latter religion is precisely Gnosticism in its purest form, wisdom of a divine nature, profound analytical esotericism transcendental occultism.

Question: Permit me to insist Master since I have heard in another talk within the Gnostic teachings that the universe was created by seven Masonic Lodges and this undoubtedly links primitive masonry with the Father, this being the reason why I have the concept that in synthesis, masonry is the common denominator of all religions and therefore it comes from Gnosis. Could you clarify this for me?

Answer: Dear sir, those who have profoundly studied the masonry of a Ragon or Leadheater know very well that occult esoteric masonry existed not only under the porticoes of the temple of Jerusalem but also in ancient E and in submerged Atlantis. Unfortunately, that honorable institution, entered into the involutive circle with the age of Kali Yuga or the Iron Age in which we actually find ourselves.

However, it is ostensible that in the future great race, it will have a brilliant mission to fulfill precisely when the powerful esoteric civilizations of the past resurrect

We do not deny the divine origin of such an institution. We already know that the seven Cosmocrators officiate with holy liturgy in the dawn of the great day, when they fecundated the chaotic matter so that life would come forth.

From century to century, through the different cosmic rounds, the workshops become denser and denser each time, until they finally arrive at the aspect in which they are actually found.

We recommend to the Masonic brothers to study in depth the esotericism of Solomon and the divine wisdom of the land of the Pharaohs.

It is necessary, it is urgent that the Masonic brothers do not fall into the Marxist Leninist skepticism, the dialectic of fools, that they do not pronounce themselves against the divinity, because this, besides being contrary to an esoteric order of divine origin, will inevitably lead them to the seventh Dantestic circle, the tenebrous region of the violent against God.

Question: Venerable Master, how does one classify the concrete case of some Gnostics who believing that they are identified with the doctrine of the Christ, are also identified with the opposite side, which is the Marxist atheism?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, it so happens that there never ceases to exist in the currents of an occultist or esoteric type, some sincere elements who truly aspire to work for a better world.

It is unquestionable that they, poisoned by red propaganda and desiring to create here in the Western world, "the Soviet paradise" work with enthusiasm to achieve the total realization of that great aspiration.

They are sincerely mistaken persons and people with magnificent intentions, but mistaken. Remember that the path that leads to the abyss is paved with good intentions.

If these people would live for a while as workers in the Soviet Union, I am sure that on returning to this region of the Western world, they would demonstrate furiously as anti-communist

It is very interesting to know that in the Western hemisphere there are more communists than in the Soviet Union. What happens is that there, behind the Iron curtain, the people already know the Communist reality, they have lived it and therefore they cannot be fooled by the red propaganda. On the other hand, since here we still do not have a government of a Marxist-Leninist type, the red agitators can play with the unwary in the same manner that the cat plays with the mouse before devouring it.

From a rigorously esoteric point of view, we can affirm in an emphatic manner the following: In the submerged worlds, in the tenebrous regions of the seventh Dantestic infradimension, the Communists dress in black robes; they are really personages of the left side, priests of h1ar magic.

I will conclude by saying that the Venerable Great White Lodge has classified Marxism-Leninism as authentic and legitimate black magic.

Those who have seen the secret path that leads to final liberation cannot be active members in the ranks of the left side without committing the transgression of violence against God.

Question: Dear Master, although all of us know what fraud is and that it is always related to matters of an economic type, does this transgression which is purged in the seventh Dantestic circle, include other types of fraud?

Answer: Friends, there exist many types of fraud and it is good to clarify all of this. Dante symbolized fraud as a horrifying tenebrous image; Dante paints the monster of fraud, for us, in the following manner*: "His face was of a just male, so kind was his appearance, his exterior and the rest of his body, that of a poisonous snake He had two abominable faces full of hair to the armpits and the back, chest and ribs of such a manner…"*

Dante says that on the tail of that figure there existed a terrible needle. This symbol expresses very well the transgression of fraud. Let us think for a moment on the varying snares of colors with which the fraudulent encompasses his victim, on the venerable countenance with which the fraudulent person appears, on his body of a poisonous snake, on his horrible clutches and on the needle with which he hurts his victims.

The types of frauds are so varied that one is really astonished. There exists fraud in he who forms an esoteric circle and then abandons it.

There exists fraud in he who opens a Gnostic center and then bewilders with his transgressions, being in love with the neighbor's wife, seducing with the purpose of practicing sexual magic, committing adultery in hiding, desiring the Isis in the temple, exploiting the brothers of the Sanctuary, promising what he cannot fu1 preaching what he does not fulfill, doing the reverse of what is taught, creating scandals, drinking alcohol in front of the surprised devotees, etc.

There exists fraud in the man who promises matrimony to a woman and does not fulfill his ward, in the woman who gives her word to a man and then disappoints him by falling in love with another man, in a head of household who promises his son or daughter such and such a gift or such and such help and then does not fulfill his promise, etc., etc., etc. All these forms of fraud are violence against art; that is why Dante allegorizes it with the frightful monster with a venerable countenance.

There exists fraud in the individual who borrows and does not return money; there exists fraud in the sellers of lottery and gambling games, since the victims, convinced that they can win, lose their money and feel deceived.

Question: Venerable Master, we understand that the seventh Dantestic circle is denser than all the former circles, so we would like you to explain the material constitution of such an infradimension.

Answer: Friends, the seventh submerged region or the circle of Saturn is of a surprising material density since each atom in this submerged region possesses in its abdomen 672 atoms of the Absolute.

Obviously this specific type of atoms is too heavy and because of this reason the seventh submerged region is too gross and painful.

Since an equal number of laws (672) governs this tenebrous submerged zone beneath the geological cortex of our world, life becomes intolerable, difficult, terribly complicated and frighteningly violent.

Question: Master, I would like to know if the element or elements in which the inhabitants of said circle move in, is also not seen by them and if they think that they are doing very well?

Answer: Honorable friends, I want you to know that this cavernous region of our planet is a mixture of mineral and fire.

However, there, the flames are only known by their effects, by the violence, by the rough, instinctive and brutal blows,.

I repeat what I had said before at the beginning of this talk; what Dante symbolized with blood is exclusively the bloody color of sexual violence in the aura of the lost ones and in the infrahuman atmosphere of this zone.

Undoubtedly an inhabitant of this Saturnine region would never think bad of himself. They always suppose that they march on the path of righteousness and of justice; some of them know they are demons but they console themselves with the idea that so are all human beings.

However, those persons who do not ignore that they are demons would never admit to the idea that they are bad since they firmly believe they are good persons, just and uprights

If someone were to reprimand them because of their trans if someone were to admonish them, if they were called to repent they would feel offended, slandered and would react with acts of violence.

CHAPTER 12

THE EIGHTH DANTESTIC CIRCLE OR THE SPHERE OF URANUS

My friends, tonight we are once again together this 18th of November 1972, the tenth year of Aquarius, with the purpose of studying the eighth Dantestic circle submerged beneath the terrestrial cortex in the infradimensions of nature.

On beginning to explain we should start by going over what we have already said in other texts in relation to black tantrism.

Obviously there exists three types of tantrism: First: White tantrism, Second: Black tantrism; Third: Gray tantrism.

The Hindus talk to us frankly about the igneous serpent of our magical powers, this solar electronic power that ascends through the spinal canal of the ascetics.

It is clear that the transcendental fohat develops exclusively with white tantrism. The clue we have already given in our previous books; however, we repeat*: "The connection of the Lingam-Yoni (Phallus-Uterus) without ejaculation of the sacred sperm."*

Black tantrism is different: There exists connection of the Lingam-Yoni, magical rites and seminal ejaculation.

The result in this concrete case is the awakening of the Igneous Serpent in its strictly negative form.

It is evident that the sacred fire in black tantrism is precipitated from the coccyx towards the atomic infernos of man; then appears the tail of Satan, the abominable *KUNDARTIGUADOR* organ.

Gray tantrism has other purposes, animal pleasure without transcendental aspirations.

We will now concern ourselves, in an explicit manner, with the abominable *KUNDARTIGUARDOR* organ.

There exist two serpents: the first (the one of white tantrism) is the bronze serpent that cured the Israelites in the desert, victoriously ascending through the spinal canal.

The second is the tempting serpent of Eden, the horrible Python, that dragged itself through the mud of the Earth and which Apollo, irritated, wounded with his darts. The first, the bronze serpent, the ascending fire, has the power to awaken the chakras of the dorsal spine; it opens, let us say, the seven Churches of the Apocalypse of St John, and transforms us into terribly divine Gods.

The second opens the seven chakras that are in the lower abdomen, the seven doors of hell, as the Moslems call them.

Much has been said about the Kundalini, the annular, serpentine power that develops wonderfully in the body of every white tantric person. However, we only affirm that no one can enjoy the powers of the luminous serpent without having been devoured by the same.

Now I will explain, friends and brothers of the Gnostic Movement, the reason for which the adepts of India have been qualified as NAGAS (serpents).

The great Hierophants of Babylon, Egyipt, Greece, Chaldea, etc., etc., were called serpents themselves.

In serpentine Mexico, Quetzalcoatl, the Mexican Christ, was devoured by the serpent and because of this received the title of flying serpent.

Wotan was a serpent because he had been swallowed by the serpent.
It is obvious and manifest that the profound marriage, the integral fusion of the Divine Mother with the Holy Spirit, that is, the Igneous serpent of our Magical Powers, with Shiva, the Third Logos, the Arch-Hierophant and Arch-magician, is only possible when we have been devoured by the serpent; then comes gloriously the resurrection of the secret Master within us here and now.
I now invite the whole audience to listen tome and all the Gnostic Movement in general to an in-depth reflection on the antithesis...it is unquestionable that the horrible serpent, Python, is the negative and fatal opposite, the shadow, shall we say, the radical antithesis, of the serpent of light.
Undoubtedly, in the abyss, truth disguises itself with darkness.
If in the superior dimensions of nature and of the cosmos we are devoured by the bronze serpent that healed the Israelites in the desert, obviously in the eighth Dantestic circle the condemned are devoured by the horrible tempting serpent of Eden; then they become poisonous, frightfully malignant vipers.
I want you to integrally comprehend that the serpent is to always devour us, whether in the luminous aspect or in the infernal tenebrous eighth circle.
The fatal dinner of the horrible tempting serpent of Eden, is pathetic, devouring the lost ones, with the purpose of destroying them, disintegrating them, reducing them to cosmic dust, to liberate the essence, to restore the original pristine purity of the same.
Only in this manner can the soul emancipate itself from painful Tartarus.
It is interesting to know that the serpent always destroys the ego, whether it be through the luminous way, with conscious work and voluntary sufferings or through the tenebrous way, in the eighth circle of the fatalities.
It is wonderful to know that the ego has to always be dissolved, no matter what, with our will or against our will, and that the serpent inevitably has to swallow us, as victors or as failures.
That tempting serpent of Eden, that horrible Python is the negative aspect of the Divine Mother, once her labor is completed in the avernus she returns to the positive polarization in the luminous region.
You see then, friends in what m the Divine Mother loves her child; those who wander around lost, the black tantric persona, on developing the serpent of fatality, inevitably condemn themselves to the second death.
Bons and *Dugpas* of the red cap cannot ever run away from the Divine Mother Kundalini; she devours them inevitably, no matter what.
In the eighth infernal circle there unfortunately dwell the false alchemists (the black tantric persons), the falsifiers of metal, those who crystallized negatively; to be more clear those who instead of crystallizing the Sexual Hydrogen S142 in the superior existential bodies of the Being, made it crystallize negatively to really transform themselves into adepts of the tenebrous countenance who inevitably get to be devoured by the horrible serpent of the fatalities.
We want everyone to realize that there are two types of alchemy, two types of death of the ego and two types of banquet that the serpent has.
You can choose the path. Choose. The knowledge is given to you; you are faced with the dilemma of being or non-being of philosophy.

Woe is you, candidates for the second death; your tortures are frightful, only in this manner can you die in the tenebrous avernus.

In which other manner can the essence be emancipated? In which other manner could it be free to re-initiate a new evolving cycle that undoubtedly should begin from the hard rock?

In the eighth infernal circle we find the counterfeiters of money, the falsifiers, the impostors, the incestuous persons, the sowers of discord, the bad counselors, those who promise and do not fulfill their promises, those who create scandals and also those who commit pilferage, false and lying people, etc., etc.

This eighth submerged region is the antithesis, the opposite, the negative aspect of Uranus.

That planet of our solar system is very interesting. We have been told that the North and South Pole of Uranus alternately point towards the Sun.

When the positive pole of such a planet is oriented towards the king star, the masculine force is imposed on the face of the Earth.

When the negative pole of that world is oriented towards the shining Sun, then the feminine force rules on our afflicted world.

Each cycle or magnetic period of Uranus is of 42 years; in this manner, men and women alternate their command here on Earth, in cycles or periods of 42 years.

The complete period of Uranus consists of 84 years, 42 years of the masculine type and 42 years of the feminine type.

Let us observe well the customs of people, the history and we will see intensive epochs of masculine activity such as piracy, for example, when all the seas of the Earth were full of corsairs and epochs. Observe the present, or observe the period in which the Amazons established their lunar cults and governed a major part of Europe, making the world shake.

After each masculine cycle there then follows a feminine cycle and vice-versa; everything depends on the polarization of Uranus and on the type of energy that comes from that planet to Earth.

It is good to know for the good of the great cause that Uranus governs the sexual glands.

We need to integrally comprehend that Uranus governs the feminine ovaries.

This planet, as ruler of the new era of Aquarius, brings a complete revolution to our afflicted world.

It is then not surprising that in the submerged region of Uranus beneath the cortex of the Earth, the sexual aspects of the definitely lost ones are defined and the tempting serpent of Eden swallows the fallen ones to begin the destructive process on a great scale until it concludes with the second death.

In our previous book titled *"The Three Mountains"* we said that in the submerged mineral kingdom of the planet Uranus, the initiate has to disintegrate the bad thief, *Cacus* or *Gestas* as it appears in the Christian gospel

Agate or Dimas, the good thief, is that inner power that, from the depth of our being, steals the Sexual Hydrogen Si-12, for our own inner self realization.

Cacus, the bad thief, the horrible Gestas is that tenebrous, sinister power that steals the creative energy for evil.

It is not superfluous to inform you that the abominable Kundartiguador organ, the result of the bad use of the creating energy, stolen by Cacus, does not only develop in the black

alchemists or tenebrous tantric ones, but also in the decidedly lost ones, although the latter never had any magical knowledge.

Moving on to the antithetical sphere of Uranus in the abysmal depths of the planet Earth, by the law of contrasts and the law of analogy of the opposites and of simple correspondence, the horrifying Cacus should also be destroyed.

You see then, ladies and gentlemen, these luminous and tenebrous antithetical aspects, in which manner they correspond and in which manner they develop...

Question: Master, is the tempting Serpent of Eden the same Sacred Serpent?

Answer: My dear Fraters, your question seems to me very interesting and I hasten to answer.

It is clear that in the avernus the truth disguises itself in darkness. It is rather surprising to know that the snake can polarize itself in a positive or negative manner.

This means to say that the tempting serpent of Eden although being the tenebrous contrast of the serpent of light is undoubtedly the negative polarization of the bronze serpent that healed the Israelites in the desert.

It is surprising to know that the radiating serpent polarizes itself in this fatal manner and this invites us to comprehend that it does so for the good of its own child, to destroy in the avernus the infrahuman elements that we carry within and free us from the frightening clutches of pain; this is bow the love of every Divine Mother is.

Question: Dear master, as it is evident that the majority of the inhabitants of this planet do not practice neither the white tantrism nor the black but practice the gray tantrism which is sexual practice with the ejaculation of the *ens-seminis* and without any transcendental desire, I ask you if all these masses automatically enter the eighth Dantestic circle just as those who practiced black tantrism.

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, your question is very intelligent and I want you to understand my answer. It is good for you to know that every gray tantrism inevitably becomes black

When one descends to the avernus, one awakens negatively.

This fatal awakening is due to the development of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

It is then urgent to know that every fornicator, although be does not know black tantrism, is, in fact, tantric and inevitably comes forth as a tenebrous personality with the tempting serpent of Eden completely developed.

Question: Master, when you talked about the second infradimensional circle you explained to us that there is where the fornicators dwell, and only to clarify the concept, I wanted to know what difference there is between the fornicators that inhabit the circle of Mercury and those that enter the eighth Dantestic circle.

Answer: Friends, lust is the root of the ego, of the "I" of the myself, of the oneself; this invites us to comprehend that lechery, fornication unquestionably exists in each of the nine natural infradimensions beneath the geologic cortex of our world.

However, there is a difference in all of this; in the submerged sphere of Mercury, the frightening *Coatlicue* or *Proserpine,* the tempting serpent of Eden, does not yet devour her children, only in the submerged eighth region does she have the frightful banquet

Now we see why the Florentine Dante, saw in the eighth circle millions of human beings in pieces, bleeding, tearing themselves with their nails and with their teeth, decapitated, etc.

It is ostensible that in such a submerged region the process of ossification, crystallization, mineralization, and the destruction of all ego begins.

Question: Venerable Master, the narrative that you have told us is truly impressive about the love of the Divine Mother that whether it be in the aspect of light or of darkness she frees her child, the essence, inclusive through the most painful manner within the entrails of the Earth. How is it possible that many black magicians with awake consciousness, knowing the pain that they have to go through, persevere on the path of black tantrism and the second death?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, it is good that everyone here present know that some awaken for the light and others for the darkness as I have said in past books.

However, there exists a radical difference among those who awaken positively and those who do it in a negative m

Undoubtedly, the lost ones, those who have awakened in evil and for evil, although knowing that they should involute in the entrails of the world, until the second death before achieving the restoration of the original pristine purity of the psychic matter, do not repent of the path that they have chosen because they have made of their involution and of the fatal wheel of Samsara a religion, a mystique...It is not superfluous to inform this audience that the left handed adepts have temples in the submerged regions where they worship the negative aspect of the serpent. Certainly, those infrahuman beings are never unaware of the luck that is reserved for them; they even wish to hasten it so as to emancipate themselves and go out free into the light of the Sun, with the purpose of once again beginning a new evolution that will begin once more, as I have said, with the hard rock and continue with the vegetable and animal state until one has reconquered the state of intellectual humanoid.

When one talks with Jahve, one can clearly evince that the lost ones hate the Solar Logos and that they are plainly convinced, in love with the wheel of Samsara (vicious and fatal circle).

Question: I do not understand Venerable Master how it is possible that an inhabitant of this submerged infradimension of the eight Dantestic circle whose essence is bottled up in the tremendous "I" of lust, can even, superficially, awaken consciousness since for this to happen the essence should be free of ego.

Answer: Distinguished gentleman I repeat what I have said before, that some awaken for the light and others for the darkness. On reaching this point of our talk tonight, we will cite a verse of Daniel the prophet. Let us look at the Bible (Daniel 11:12)

"And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt. Ant they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever. But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the end; many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased."

Since we are already in the times of the end and since science has scandalously increased, it is convenient to take the seal from the book and clarily the prophecy.

I repeat, the abominable Kundartiguador organ has the power to awaken the consciousness of those who enter the abyss where only crying and the gnashing of teeth are heard.

We can then awake consciousness in a positive and luminous manner through the dissolution of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

Everyone can choose his path: the prophecy of Daniel has been declared.

Question: Venerable Master, I know many spiritual mentors who with all sincerity live separated from sexual practices or rather they are celibate and therefore, as I understand it, they are not classified in any of the three tantras of which you have spoken to us. Perhaps these persons will not enter this region of avernus?

Answer: Woe are you, hypocritical Pharisees, whitened sepulchers, perverse generation of vipers, who clean the plate and cup, although inside you are full of putrescence.

The Pharisee "I" is found active deep within many devotees; they presume to be saints and sages, chaste and perfect, but deep down they are frightening fornicators.

The Pharisee "I" blesses the food upon sitting at the table, he has pious attitudes, he deceives himself, believing himself virtuous, but in the profundity of himself, he hides designs too shameful to be confessed and Machiavellian purposes that justify with good intentions.

In the eighth Dantestic circle such lay brothers are irremediably devoured by the tempting serpent of Eden.

Question: Master, what can you tell us about the density and the elements that integrate this infradimension?

Answer: Distinguished friends, the eighth Dantestic circle is a petrous and igneous region at the same time; here fire really tortures the lost ones.

This submerged zone of Uranus, beneath the geologic cortex of the planet Earth has crystallizations of intolerable materialism.

It is not superfluous to remember with surprising complete clarity that in the mentioned zone, each atom carries in its interior 768 atoms of the Sacred Absolute Sun

In this manner then, each atom of the latter is terribly dense, and therefore it is not strange that in this region materialism is even denser than in the seven previous circles.

An equal number of laws (768) control all the activities of the infernal eighth circle and because of this life in this submerged zone of the avernus is too complicated and difficult; therefore, the sufferings intensify terribly in the tenebrous zone of the negative aspect of Uranus, below the epidermis of the Earth.

CHAPTER 13

THE NINTH DANTESTIC CIRCLE OR THE SPHERE OF NEPTUNE

Dear friends, gathered here tonight we intend to study the ninth Dantestic circle with the purpose of going deeper into this matter.

We have arrived through these talks at the very center of the Earth, which is of a frightful inertia, since it is the very nucleus of our planet.

On reaching this part, Dante in his Divine Comedy cites the spear of Achilles. We have been told that such a spear if, in the beginning, it hurt and caused harm or bitterness, afterwards it became a true blessing

This comes to clearly remind us of the spear of *Longinus* with which the Roman centurion wounded the side of the Lord.

This s spear held by *Parsifal,* the wonderful hero of the Wagnerian drama came to heal the side of *Amfortas*.

In our past texts we already spoke, in a concrete manner, on this weapon of Eros.

We then said that such a spear is of a phallic type that wisely handled can be utilized for the disintegration of the pluralized "I".

The fact that Dante precisely mentions the spear of *Achilles* in the ninth sphere is notorious, and this is something that should make us meditate.

It is convenient to remember that the holy spear is the very emblem of the phallus where the beginning of all life resides, the transcendental sexual electricity with which we can disintegrate, reduce to cosmic dust, the pluralized "I".

In this talk I want to also cite the *Holy Grail,* that divine cup or miraculous eh in which the Great Kabir Jesus drank at the last supper.

It is clear that such a jewel is the living symbol of the Uterus or divine Yoni of the eternal feminine.

Since we have entered into the topic of the ninth sphere we cannot forget in this talk, to mention the chalice and the spear of the great archaic mysteries

In the ninth sphere, the involuting creatures definitely disintegrate. What happened to Nimrod and his tower of Babel? What will happen to the modem fanatics of such a tower? In vain they will attempt to assault the sky with their rockets; the cosmic journeys are not permitted to intellectual animals; to attempt it, is sacrilege; such trips are exclusively for the authentic, legitimate and true man.

After the great catastrophe that is near, the intellectual rascals of the tower of Babel will enter the infernal worlds to be reduced to cosmic dust in the ninth sphere.

And what of Ephialtes: He managed to move the incarnated gods in ancient Atlantis, however, he was reduced to dust in the ninth Dantestic circle.

What of Briareus? He, of the one hundred arms, living allegorical representation of the lords of the tenebrous countenance that in other times inhabited the submerged Atlantis.

In the ninth infernal circle or the circle of Neptune he was dissolved, becoming the dust of the earth.

In this submerged Neptunian zone the traitors are reduced to dust. Woe to Brutus, Cassius and the interior Judas of each living being.

And what of you, *Alberigo* de *Mandredi*, lord of *Faenza.*, of what use were your good intentions and having entered the order of the joyous brothers?

The divine ones and humans know every well the horrible crime that you committed. Was it not you who murdered your relatives in the middle of the feast?

The legend of the centuries says that while pretending to reconcile with them you caused them to be murdered at a famous banquet, precisely at the end, in the very instant when the dessert was being served.

However, you continued living this is how it appeared to people, however, in reality, you entered the ninth infernal circle in the very moment of carrying out the transgression.

Who remained inhabiting your body? Was it not a demon?

Woe to the traitors! Woe to those that commit similar crimes! They are judged immediately by the tribunals of objective justice and sentenced to death. The cosmic executioners carry out the sentence and such unfortunate ones immediately disembody, going to the ninth Dantestic circle, even though their physical bodies do not die, since it is known that any demon, replacing the traitor, remains inside the body, so that the karmic processes of such persons or relatives are not altered, which in one form or another are related to such perverse personalities.

Although it appears incredible, actually there are many living dead that wander on the streets of cities, whose true owners now live in the infernal worlds.

Question: Venerable Master, if the essence bottled up in the pluralized "I" is what transmigrates to the infernal worlds, this replacement of which you talk to us about means that perhaps another essence takes over the body of the living dead?

Answer: Friends, I repeat: Any demon can replace the ex-owner of the body; there can also exist the case where the demon, who remains the owner of the situation, master and lord of such an abandoned vehicle, is one of the less harmful demons that formed part of the Ego that was precipitated to Avernus.

In this manner then, the judges of celestial justice condemn transgressions of high treason, with the penalty of death.

Question: Master, what is meant by a of high treason?

Answer: Friends, there exist many genres of treason, but there are some so grave that they are paid immediately with the penalty of death.

The action of inviting such and such a person to a banquet and then murdering them in the same banquet, arguing such and such a motive, is a very grave crime that cannot be paid in any manner; in this case, the traitor disembodied immediately and his body remained in the hands of some demon.

It is evident that people in no way notice what has happened deep down in the personality of the traitor, but that the judges of celestial justice are only interested in that the sentence be carried out and that is all.

Question: Master, I do not fully understand this matter regarding the essence, since I do not comprehend how the demon that replaces the ex-owner of the body of the traitor has a physical life while lacking essence.

What does Master G. tell us about this?

Answer: Master G. says that there are many people on the streets existing only with personality but lacking essence, that is, who wander around alive but however, they are dead.

Friends, there comes to mind that verse that says:

"Not dead are those who, in the sweet calm of peace enjoy the cold tomb; dead are those who have the soul dead and who still live."

The demon that replaces the owner of a body can no longer have essence of any type and with this my explanation is completely clear. These are the cases of those without a soul cited by H.P.B. in her Secret Doctrine; I am not the first one to mention this matter nor the last, but I am the first to clarify it totally.

Question: Venerable Master, could you give us an explanation regarding what you previously said related to the cosmic executioner?

Answer: I see in the audience a Gnostic instructor who has asked his question very sincerely.

The tribunals of objective justice (to differentiate them from the subjective justice of this vain world in which we live), have under their services, cosmic executioners; in these moments there come to mind, two very famous ones who worked in the ancient E of the Pharaoh.

This type of executioner acts according to the great law and they are beyond good and evil; they have power over life and death.

I remember with complete meridian clarity something unusual that occurred to me in my present existence. After having concluded all the esoteric-initiatic processes I was subjected to many tests, but there was one that I always failed; I want to refer in an emphatic manner to the sexual problem.

In that time, many years ago, the inevitable always happened to me; I failed in decisive moments and I would unfortunately swallow the apples of the garden of *Hesperides*.

In the physical world I kept the most absolute chastity. The disaster always occurred to me out of the body in the superior worlds; in the presence of many ineffable ladies, I would fail.

Over and over again I would succumb to the immodest processes of *Gundrigia*, *Kundry*, Salome, the seductive Eve of Hebrew mythology.

The grave thing about this case is that, although having emerged triumphant in all previous esoteric-initiatic tests, these failures had come to happen to me precisely at the end of the mountain of initiation.

My case was truly lamentable and in all those scenes of an erotic type, under the tree of science of good and evil, I was not the owner of myself; a demon would enter my mind, would take over my senses, would control my will and in this way I would unfortunately fail.

I suffered the unspeakable, the wound of *Amfortas* bled on my side and the remorse was terrible.

It happened, at last, that one day mortally wounded at the bottom of my soul, I appealed to my Divine Mother Kundalini asking for help and this help was granted immediately...

One night, my adorable mother took me out of the physical body and took me before the tribunals of objective justice.

Great was my terror when I saw myself in the presence of the judges of the tribunal of Karma. Many people filled the hall, there was dread on all the faces and anguish in all the hearts. I advanced some steps into the room of Truth-Justice, the judge opened the book and read crimes against the Goddess Moon, adventures of Don Juan, the epoch of the medieval troubadours and of the knights-errant and feudal cities.

Then in a loud voice, he pronounced the sentence of death and ordered the cosmic executioner, in an imperial manner to carry out the sentence inmediatly.

I still remember the unspeakable terror of those instants, my legs trembled in the precise moment when the executioner unsheathed his flaming sword, and directed it in a menacing manner towards my defenseless person.

In those seconds that seemed to me centuries of torture, there passed through my mind all the sacrifices for humanity, my struggles for the Gnostic movement, the books I had written, etc., etc., etc., and I said to myself And this is the fate that now awaits me? I have suffered so much for humanity, is this the reward that the gods give me? Ah! Ah! Ah!

Suddenly, I feel that something moves and agitates itself violently in my interior, while the executioner directs the tip of the sword towards me...

Then I see with mystical surprise a lustful, terribly perverse demon, that on coming out of my body through the dorsal spine takes up the form of a horse that neighs...

The executioner now directs his sword towards the malignant beast and the latter is stuck head first at the bottom of the black precipice; his legs and tail remain pointing upwards and finally the whole body of that frightful abomination penetrates totally beneath the epidermis of the planetary globe to become lost among the tenebrous entrails of the avernus...

In this manner my friends, I became free of that lustful "I" that I created in the Middle Ages when I wandered like a fallen Bodhisattva on regal horses, on the cobbled roads, from castle to castle on the lands of feudal lords.

I felt happy once free of this abomination of nature. I never failed in the sexual tests again; I was the master of myself and I was able to continue on the path of the razor's edge.

Here then ladies and gentlemen, is the great good that was done to me by the cosmic executioner...

Unquestionably this type of beings are beyond good and evil and are terribly divine.

In no way do I want to be a demagogue. I do not mean because of this to praise not even remotely the infamous executioners of subjective justice of earthly justice, of that vain justice that is bought and sold. I am referring exclusively to sacred individuals of objective justice, of celestial justice and this is radically different...

Question: Master, at the beginning of your impressive narration on the being that entered the ninth Dantestic circle you referred to actual constructors of the tower of Babel, and mentioned men of science that send rockets into space. Can you clarify what these sages of modern science are guilty of?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman with great pleasure I hasten to answer your question. Ancient texts of ancient wisdom say the Titans of submerged Atlantis wanted to assault heaven and they were precipitated into the abyss.

I want you ladies and gentlemen to be fully aware that the sages of the 20th century are not the first ones to send rockets into space nor are they the only earthlings that have even been able to send astronauts to the moon.

Neimrod and his followers, the fanatics of the tower of Babel, inhabitants of submerged Atlantis, created better rockets, powered by nuclear energy and sent men to the moon.

This is something I know; I saw it and I give testimony of it because I lived in Atlantis.

I still remember an airport of the submerged continent. ..many times from a neighboring restaurant, Caravancin or Asana I saw many ships depart among the shouts of enthusiasm

of the excited masses...where did all of that lead to? What happened to the titans? Now we can only find dust in the ninth infernal circle.

Friends, sirs, do not forget that space is infinitely sacred and that therefore interplanetary navigation is controlled by very severe cosmic laws.

The error of these modern followers of the tower of Babel consists precisely in the self-sufficiency.., these learned ignoramuses, these know-it-ails, start from the mistaken principle that they are already men. They do not want to become aware then they have still not arrived at such a stature; they are only rational homunculus intellective humanoids.

To be a man one needs to give himself the luxury of creating for personal use astral body, a mental body and a causal body.

Only those who have created such suprasensible vehicles can really incarnate the Real Being, which would immediately place them within the realm of men.

It is absurd then that rational animals abandon the zoo (planet Earth) to travel through infinite space.

It is necessary to know that these know-it-ails of the tower of Babel, will be fulminated with the terrible ray of cosmic justice and will perish in the ninth Dantes circle.

Dressed with the Eidolon (astral body), I have spent whole hours in the entrails of the Earth, in the very center of permanent gravity, in the nucleus of our world.

Such a region is terribly dense since each atom of the cited zone carries in it abdomen 864 atoms of the Sacred Absolute Sun.

An equal number of laws (864) controls the unhappy creatures which are found in the process of marked disintegration in this zone.

While walking here, I saw a stone on which was a head similar to that of a humans the latter moved very slowly, mechanically repeating everything that I thought of saying.

It was someone who had already become totally mineralized and who unquestionably, was decomposing and disintegrating to finally reduce himself to cosmic dust.

Continuing on my way, I entered the entrails of the world. I suddenly felt on my shoulders as if a diabolic entity had alighted on me; I shook myself forcefully and that creature then fell onto the ground a little further on.

I then continued on the solitary path of tenebrous Tartarus, in those frightful profundities where time is terribly long and tedious; I entered a filthy room where there was a prostitute who roiled on the floor of the brothel, slowly disintegrating.

The whore lost fingers, arms, legs, slowly, little by little, and incessantly copulated with as many larvae as came close to her..

I came out of there, of that horrible bedroom, terribly moved...Lastly, something unusual happened. I saw a pair of witches, dressed in black who floated slowly over the floor, towards the kitchen...

There these witches prepare their brews, their potions, their spells, to cause harm to other unhappy ones of tenebrous Tartan

Time passes by and I begin to feel tired of such gross materialism; I wished to come out of it then, to climb to the surface of the Earth, to once more see the soft light of day.

My aspiration is not in vain; I am soon helped and my REAL BEING once more takes me out of those abysses to contemplate once more the lovely mountains, the profound seas, the light of the Sun and the twinkling stars.

Friends, remember the city of Dite, the ninth infernal circle; there those who have involuted in time exhale their last breath.

Lucifer-Prometheus, the adversary, that vile worm that pierces the heart of the world, had the most beautiful face, although he is now found chained to the fatal rock of impotence.

Let us not think of a dogmatic Lucifer, but of the interior Lucifer of each person, that reflection of the Logos that is found within the inner depth of each person.

It is said that he cries with six eyes and this number invites us to reflection, 666 is the number of the great whore and on adding the numbers we have the result as 18.

Continuing with new additions we would arrive at the following synthesis: 1 + 8 = 9, the ninth sphere, the ninth Dantestic circle.

Lucifer then is that revolutionary force that is found in the depth of our sexual system and which, handled wisely, can transform us into gods.

With whom shall I compare those who do not know how to handle the Luciferic force? Possibly to the apprentices of electricity or the unwary, who not having such a profession, ignoring the danger, dare to play with high tension electrical cables; undoubtedly they are fulminated and precipitated into the abyss.

The negative aspect of Lucifer-Prometheus leads us inevitably to failure and because of this, it is said that he is the adversary that dwells in the heart of the world.

The antithesis of Lucifer or the superior aspect of the same, is the Solar Logos, the Cosmic Christ.

Lucifer is the ladder to descend to the avernus and the ladder to ascend. Comprehension is indispensable. Remember that our motto is *thelema* (will).

It is necessary to learn to distinguish between a fall and a descent; we need to descend to the ninth sphere (s to fabricate the superior existential bodies of the Being or to dissolve the Ego.

In the ninth circle is the well of the universe, the center of the planetary gravity.

It is not superfluous to remember that in the ninth submerged sphere the creative organs of the human species have their full representation.

No one can climb without having bothered to descend. Every exaltation is preceded by a terrible and dreadful humiliation.

To descend to the ninth sphere is indispensable; some do it in life because of their own will, spontaneously and for their inner self realization, and others, the majority, the masses, do it in an unconscious manner when they descend to the abyss of perdition.

Question: Venerable Master, I would like you to explain why sex is also called the ninth sphere? Perhaps it is related to the center of the Earth?

Answer: Friends, it is urgent to comprehend that in the superior dimensions of nature, submerged beneath the epidermis of the Earth, there exists by the law of antithesis, a ninth circle of glory, where the Initiates of the Universal White Fraternity can see, traced in a concrete manner, the sign of the infinite, the holy eight, set in a horizontal manner.

Whoever has studied esoteric Kabbalah knows very well the inner significance of this magical figure.

The superior end of such a sign symbolizes the brain, the inferior end allegorizes sex and the center of that magnificent figure is the atomic point where the nine submerged regions gravitate.

There we have then the cerebrum, heart and sex of the planetary genie; the struggle is terrible, cerebrum against sex, sex against cerebrum.

When sex overcomes the cerebrum, when it remains without any control, we are precipitated head first into the abyss.

When the cerebrum and sex balance each other mutually we realize ourselves intimately.

All creatures that exist on the face of the Earth. have been created in accordance with this holy symbol of the infinite; now I will explain to you why sex corresponds with the ninth sphere.

The child remains nine months in the maternal womb; for nine ages Humanity was within the womb of great nature, Rea, Cybele, etc. With this explanation I seriously believe that I have answered the gentleman's question.

Question: Venerable Master, I would like to know how the essence comes out into the light of the Sun, once the Ego has been reduced to cosmic dust in this ninth circle of the center of our planet.

Answer: Let us then return to the matter of infernal dimensions or infradimensions of nature, after having talked of the sign of the infinite and the superior dimensions of nature.

After having exhaled its last breath in this region where the throne of Dite is found, the essence, the psychic material, what we have of a soul is freed, without ego, since as we have already said, the ego is reduced to cosmic dust.

Once the essence is emancipated, it takes up a very beautiful child-like figure, filled with radiant beauty; this is the solemn instant in which the Devas of nature examine the liberated essence.

After they have proved to satiation that it no longer possesses any subjective, infrahuman element, they give it the ticket of freedom.

With this I want to say that they grant the soul the joy of liberation.

Happy instants are those when the soul of the dead penetrates through certain luminous atomic doors which immediately permits it to go into the light of the sun.

Once freed, the Creature on the epidermis of our world reinitiates a new evolution; then it becomes a gnome or pygmy of the mineral kingdom, it will continue later its evolution, ascending through the vegetable and animal levels, until it reconquers, in a faraway day, the state of intellectual humanoid that it had once lost.

CHAPTER 14

CONTINUOUS MOVEMENT

Esteemed audience, distinguished gentlemen, honorable ladies, let us talk a little about continuous movement

Every now and again the intellectual rascals concern themselves with continuous movement and it is clear that the public opinion is intensely stirred up.

There have always been attempts to invent some mechanism that functions perpetually, but this is not possible due the inevitable wear and tear of materials.

It is clear that if the pieces of any machine are worn out, continuous movement disappears.

Some persons, trying to discover the law of continuous movement, have ended up in an asylum.

One cannot help but laugh when contemplating so many likable artifacts, which have not yielded any results.

What ingenious mechanisms have not yet been invented by intellectual rascals? However, the problem continues without solution.

Frankly, we have already discovered the law of continuous movement in the marvellous cylinder of the *Archangel Hariton;* it is said that its principal part is made of amber with platinum axes while the interior panels of the walls are made of "amphrocite," "copper," and "ivory" and of a very strong "cement" resistant to cold, heat and water and also to radiations of the concentrations of the cosmos.

In our way of seeing and understanding things, it is obvious that as long as external levers such as toothed wheels have to be renewed from time to time, although they are made of stronger metal, prolonged use will wear them away.

We are talking unquestionably about the wheel of Samsara, which rotates eternally.

All of us, without any exceptions, have rotated many times with this great wheel and if continuous movement is not interrupted, it is due exclusively to the infinite quantity of dispensable elements.

Let us think for a moment on the axis of this great wheel, that which is said to be of platinum; it could also be affirmed in an emphatic manner that it is made of silver.

Anyone knows that silver or platinum are of a lunar nature; it is obvious that the axis of the fatal wheel could not be of another material.

In regards to amber, it is clear that it is found diluted in everything created; we should not forget that the latter completely unified the three universal forces.

It is extraordinary that the three primary forces of creation, although each is working independently and apart from the other, remain unified thanks to that magnificent substance called "amber."

Each of us has not only passed through the windmill many times, but also through each of the teeth of the windmill.

With this saying, I want to emphasize the news that we incessantly rotated through successive eternities on the wheel of the *Archangel Hariton*, that is, on the extraordinary wheel of Samsara.

The dispensable material is the egos that descend on the tragic wheel; they disintegrate in the Avernus.

On the right *Anubis* always ascends evolving, and on the left involuting Typhon descends.
We have repeated in all these talks, to satiation, that each of you is assigned 108 existences. It is clear that once the cycle of successive lives is ended, if we have not achieved the inner self-realization of our Being, we rotate on the wheel of the Archangel *Hariton,* descending within the submerged mineral kingdom.
With this we want to talk very clearly and say: One evolves up to a perfectly defined point through nature and then one involutes.
We ascend evolving on the right side of the wheel and descend involuting on the left side of the same wheel.
The evolving ascent begins, properly said, from the mineral kingdom.
Any esoterist investigator with awake consciousness can verify the crude reality of evolving creatures of the superior mineral kingdom (to differentiate them from the submerged inferior one).
Many times, moving outside of my physical body with the Eidolon, I have opened rocks or stone fragments, to study these multiple creatures that inhabit the superior mineral kingdom.
I can tell you without fear of exaggerating, that such innocent creatures are beyond good and evil.
On a certain occasion when I opened a rock fragment, I could see many ladies and gentlemen elegantly dressed, that were at the most, 5 to 10 centimeters tall. There is no doubt that these small mineral elementals are pleased to disguise themselves with the garb of humanoids.
Traveling in an automobile, on the different roads of Mexico, I have seen with mystical surprise, certain superior elementals of the rocks, who have warned me about dangers or have advised me to be careful on the road..
This second type of mineral elements are unquestionably more advanced than the first type and take on very similar shape to that of an intellectual humanoid, although they use apparel that is the color of the rocks that they inhabit.
A third type of mineral elemental which is more advanced are those that are known with the names of gnomes or pygmies; these types of creatures appear as true dwarfs with long white beards and white hair.
There is no doubt that the last type knows, in depth, the alchemy of the metals and cooperate in this work of nature.
Obviously we are talking about more advanced creatures and many texts of occultism talk about them clearly.
It is enough to remember for a moment the elementals of *Franz Hartmann,* who mentions these creatures.
There is no doubt that the advanced mineral elementals enter the vegetable kingdom.
Each plant is the physical body of a vegetable elemental.
Each tree, each herb, as insignificant as it might be, possesses its particular elemental.
I do not want to say with this that the elementals of the plants, trees and flowers, etc., are stuck at all hours within their immobile body. This would be absurd and also unjust.
The vegetable elementals have full liberty to enter and leave their bodies at will; one is surprised when one meets them in the fourth coordinate, in the fourth vertical.

Normally the elemental creatures of the vegetable kingdom are found classified in the form of families

One is the family of the oranges, another is the mint family, another is the pine family.

Each family has its own temple in Eden, in the fourth dimension.

Many times dressed with the Eidolon, I have gone into those paradisiacal temples.

To cite something of the latter, I now want to refer to the sanctuary of the orange family.

I found within the sanctuary of said vegetable family, many innocent children; the latter are found busy listening to the teachings that their Guru-Deva is imparting to them.

That instructor, dressed with a garb similar to that of a bride, looked like an exquisitely spiritual, feminine beauty.

I have made similar visits to other vegetable temples, found in the promised land, in that land where the rivers of pure water emanate milk and honey.

The advanced elementals of the vegetable kingdom enter the diverse departments of the animal kingdom later on.

These creatures distributed in multiple f or species, also have their guides and their temples located in the earthly paradise; that is, in the fourth coordinate as it is called by occultists: the etheric world.

On a certain occasion, being in meditation, I could clearly verify the intelligent meaning of the language of the birds.

I clearly remember a certain bird that, resting on the body of the tree, argued with another bird; the first one was very quiet when it was suddenly interrupted by the arrival of the second bird; the latter rested threateningly on the body of the tree, m many d on the first one.

I was alert, listening in meditation, to what was happening; I clearly remember the improper terms of the threatening bird: *"You hurt my leg some days ago and I have to punish that error of yours."*

The threatened creature was apologizing, saying: *"it is not my fault, leave me alone..."* Unfortunately, the aggressor bird did not want to listen to reason and, pecking with force at his victim, incessantly reminded him of his hurt leg.

On another occasion, when I was also in profound interior meditation, I could hear the barking of two neighbor dogs; the first one was relating to the second one everything that was happening in his house, saying, *"My master treats me very badly, they constantly hit me and the food is terrible; everybody, in general, insults me and I live a very unhappy life."* The second one answered with his barks, saying, *"Everything is much better for me, they feed me well, and treat me well."*

People on the street came and went, hearing only the barks of the two dogs, but they did not understand the language of the flnims1s however, for me, such a language has always been very clear.

On a certain occasion, a neighbor dog warned me that a big failure awaited me if I carried out a certain trip towards the north of Mexico; the animal that I refer to, yelled, saying, *"A failure, a failure, a failure."* and I did not want to pay attention.

Around that time, on arriving at a certain town, very close to the desert of Sonora, I told the driver of the vehicle in which we were traveling that it was indispensable to find a hotel, since I was not in any way going to continue the trip that night.

However, that gentleman with asleep consciousness, did not want to obey; then I warned him in the following manner: *"You will be responsible for what will happen, you are warned; listen well, you are warned."*

Hours later, the car turned over in the desert and there were injured people, but no one died. Then I reminded the gentleman of the error that he bad committed when he did not obey. There is no doubt that such a roan a his transgression and asked for forgiveness, but everything was too late; the deed was done.

Unfortunately, this is how people with asleep consciousness are; this is how they wander around the world from the day they are born until they die.

What I am saying might seem a little strange to you since you do not notice in any way the difference, listening to the song of a bird; you would never understand his language and much less that of a dog.

You can only hear the sounds of nature, barks, whistles, songs, etc. and nothing else.

Something similar can happen to these animal creatures; when they listen to the human language, they only perceive a higher and lower volume in the voice, more or less sharp sounds, more or less low sounds, squeaks, creaks, growls, snoring,

However, we understand each other, we have our earthly languages, etc.

The more advanced elemental creatures enter the kingdom of intellectual humanoids; there is no doubt that these three-brained or tricentered bipeds are much more dangerous...

Everyone who enters the kingdom of the rational homunculi is assigned 108 existences, as we have already stated to satiety, but he who fails, he who does not achieve inner self-realization within the cycle of existences that are assigned to him, ceases to return or reincorporate in organisms of humanoids and precipitates himself, involuting within the entrails of the earth, in the infradimensions of nature.

Through our investigations of an esoteric type, we have been able to verify with complete clarity what the involutive processes are.

It is clear that it is up to us to undo what has been done and to descend the stairs upon which we had previously ascended.

After recapitulating past humanoid experiences in the Avernus, we should repeat animal-like and vegetable-like states before the total fossilitation and second death.

I remember a very interesting case. On a certain occasion I warned a lady of the abyss with the following: *"On the involutive path that you are on, you will have to disintegrate in the ninth sphere, become cosmic dust, this is the second death."* That lady answered me, *"I do not ignore it, we know this and it is precisely what we want."*

The demon that accompanied her, attacked me furiously with his infernal, psychic powers and I had to defend myself with the flaming sword.

Jahve has made of this entire wheel of SAMSARA, a mystique, a religion and his followers are faithful to him.

When one converses with Jahve, one can verify that this fallen angel possesses a sparkling intellectuality with which he can totally seduce anyone.

All the conversations with Jahve are begun by talking against the Cosmic Christ; this said demon is terribly perverse and mortally hates the Solar Logos.

Those who want inner self realization with the purpose of avoiding the descent to the infernal worlds should enter the path of the revolution of consciousness; this means

separating oneself from the wheel of Samsara and completely setting aside the laws of evolution and of involution.

Now we will clearly explain why the Cosmic Christ, on his way upon Earth, talked to us about the narrow door and the narrow and difficult path that leads to light.

The ego is never immortal, it has its beginning and its end; either we voluntarily annihilate it or nature takes care of disintegrating it in the Avernus.

We should choose; we face the dilemma of being or of non-being of philosophy and those who do not want to listen now will have to suffer the consequences later.

The voluntary processes of the dissolution of the "I", here and now, are very interesting.

At the beginning we should eliminate the weaknesses of the humanoid; then continue by dissolving or disintegrating all those animal or bestial a that we carry within and much later on, it is indispensable to work with the double-edged axe of the ancient mysteries to crush and reduce to dust the vegetable-like memories of all the lust and morbidities of the past.

Lastly, we have to work with the tools of the laborer, to crush the fossil or mineral- like states of the different yesterdays that sleep in the profound depth of the subconscious.

With this I want to say that what nature has to do to us in the abyss, we an do ourselves here and now, if we truly want to avoid infernal bitterness.

Question: Dear Master, when we intimately self realize ourselves and we separate ourselves from the wheel of Samsara, does this mean that we cease being within continuous movement?

Answer: I hear the question from the audience and I hasten to answer with great pleasure. Distinguished gentleman, it is urgent that you comprehend what the continuous movement of the wheel of Samsara is in everyone and each of its aspects.

Undoubtedly, the continuous movement does not only exist in the cylinder of the Angel Hariton, but it also exists in any cosmic cylinder.

Remember clearly that there exist cosmic days and nights; everything fluxes and refluxes, comes and goes, rises and falls, grows and decreases.

In everything there is rhythm and the absolute abstract space is electric vibration and therefore, continuous movement

Frankly I do not admit absolute immobility; what happens is that there exist multiple and infinite forms of continuous movement.

Question: Dear Master, you talk to us of three types of elementals and I want to ask if these exist in the wheel of Samsara, both in involution as well as evolution? Or are they exclusively of evolution?

Answer: Distinguished frater, observe in detail all the phenomena of nature and you will have the answer. Many believe that the apes, monkeys, orangutans, gorillas, etc. are of an evolving type; some even suppose that man came from monkey, but such a concept collapses noisily when we observe the customs of these animal species. Place an ape in a laboratory and observe what happens.

Unquestionably the diverse ape families are involutions that descend from the intellectual humanoid.

The humanoid does not come from the ape; the truth is that the reverse is true; the apes are involuting, degenerating humanoids.

Let us now observe the family of pigs; in the times of Moses, the Israelites that ate the meat of this animal were decapitated.

It is clear that this type of elemental is found in a clearly involutive process.
Analogous states of involution can be discovered in plants and minerals.
Copper, for example, within the interior of the planetary organism in which we live, is the center of specific gravity of all involutive and evolving forces.
If we apply the positive force of the universe to copper, we can then contemplate multiple marvelous evolving processes with the spatial sense.
If we apply the universal negative force to said metal, we will be able to perceive with integral clairvoyance, infinite evolving processes very similar to the ones of the multitudes that inhabits the entrails of the Earth.
If we apply the neutral force of copper the evolving process as well as the involutive processes remain in a static state.
The laws of evolution and of involution constitute the mechanical axis of all nature, the silver axis of the wheel of SAMSARA.
The laws of evolution and of involution work in a coordinated and harmonious in everything created.
Obviously the elementals of the mineral, vegetable and nima1 kingdoms evolve and involute in their own natural levels; we could never conceive the absurd idea that the elementals of nature, because of f in such and such a living species, can make the wheel turn in the reverse direction to return to the abyss through the door from which they came out.
I want all of you, ladies and gentlemen, to comprehend that in Tartarus one enters through a door and comes out through another door.
This means that among other things, that evolving Anubis will always climb on the right and that on the left, involuting Typhoon will perpetually descend.
The chakra of Samsara does not turn in the reverse direction. Is that understood?
Question: Venerable Master, there exists a belief among those who understand these laws, relating to certain species of animals and we would like an explanation only about the concrete case of crows, rats and other species that are more or less repugnant?
Answer: With great pleasure I will answer this question from the audience; without a doubt, there are repugnant creatures of nature that attest to a marked involution.
The ancient Egyptians for example, hated rats and it is obvious that the latter are found in a state of frank involution; another case is the state of crows and the latter although they feed on death, because of the fact that they unfold in the Ray of Saturn, they possess certain marvelous powers that indicate evolution.
I have been able to evince what the faculties of the crow are. On a certain occasion, finding myself in a small town in Venezuela., in a certain house where a small boy was found seriously ill, I saw with surprise a group of very tranquil crows that had landed on the roof of such a house.
Those simple people then clarified the matter to me with the following: "This child will die."
When I asked the reason for such a sentence, for an answer, they pointed at the black crows; I then understood.
The case did not have a remedy and the child really died. What most astonished me were the faculties of those elementals; they knew that the creature would die and landing on the roof of such a mansion, they awaited the supreme moment for the

party...undoubtedly, the macabre supper never took place because the child was given a Christian burial; however, the birds arrived and the law was fulfilled.

Question: Dear Master, because of the aspects that you have very amply explained to us, this means that all those animal creatures such as cats, dogs, pigs, etc. have one day passed through human form and are found on the path towards disintegration. Is it possible that these same creatures are found on the path towards human form?

Answer: Distinguished brother, allow me to inform you that many elementals of nature passed through the infernal worlds. In other words, I clarify: after the second death every soul becomes an elemental of nature and begins its evolving process, as I have already said many time from the hard rook continuing through vegetable and animal states until it reaches the state of intellectual humanoid.

In the interim the elementals of the distinct kingdoms evolve and involute, but they could not return to avernus, since they do not possess ego; only humanoids can enter avernus because they have ego in their interior, with this explanation the question remains clarified and the answer given.

Question: Master, what relationship is there between the essence and the elementals?

Answer: It is good that the worthy audience that listens dearly understand that there certainly exists no difference between the essence and elementals.

It is clear that the essence is the same as the elemental and the elemental is the same as the essence.

When the ego is disintegrated in the infernal worlds we become elementals of nature

However, when the ego disintegrates here and now, through conscious work and voluntary sufferings, instead of becoming elementals we become Masters, that is what is important.

Question: Master, from what you have explained with respect to the elementals that they are beyond good and evil, and that therefore they are innocent, I am curious to know what happens if this innocence is lost?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, honorable audience that listen, I beg you to comprehend my words.

There are two types of innocence, that of the victorious and that of the failed ones.

The soul that escapes the avernus after the second death to become an elemental of nature, obviously is a failure even though it has reconquered its innocence.

The soul that disintegrates the ego in a voluntary and conscious manner here and now, reconquers its innocence in a victorious manner and becomes a Buddha.

There are two types of innocence, that of the victorious and that of the ones of the Archangel Hariton, who have never been human and who desire to reach the human state.

There exist elementals that before being elementals lived as humanoids and involuted in the infernal words.

These are the two extremes, the two aspects of elementals: First, the elementals that begin, second, the elementals that repeat the elemental processes.

Question: Dear Master, I would like to know since we have the opportunity of your wisdom, if you could explain if an elemental, when it enters for the first time a human womb, since it comes without ego if it is easier for it to at self realization?

Answer: Honorable audience that listens to me tonight, it is urgent to know that the essence, the soul that comes from the three inferior kingdoms to the human womb, does

not yet have the necessary and indispensable experience that is required to achieve the inner self realization of the Being.

Normally, every essence that enters for the first time in a human organism commits many errors, forms ego, acquires karma and suffers the unspeakable afterwards.

Only later can this soul, if it so desires, achieve self realization.

However, I now repeat what I have already said in past talks not all souls achieve mastery; for this to happen a certain inner yearning is indispensable; and this is only possible when the Monad, that is, the immortal spark of the Spirit, proposes to truly work on its human soul.

It is clear that not all the Monads, Spirits or virginal sparks have an interest in mastery and since we have already said this in past lectures, it is not necessary to continue in clarifications on this aspect.

Question: Venerable Master, in any case, I consider that on voluntarily eliminating ego, we are really in a process of evolution, because we have always understood that evolution means ascent, so I maintain that those who affirm that permanent evolution exists until one reaches unitotal perfection are not mistaken. Do you have any objection to this concept?

Answer: I like the question that comes from the audience; obviously the question in itself has a completely reactionary basis. However, I hasten to answer it.

Do you perhaps think that the ego can evolve? Do you suppose that dissolving it is evolution? Any educated clairvoyant would be able to verify the involutive processes of the "I", of the myself, of the self.

It is surprising to verify how the ego precipitates itself on the involutive path, descending in the animal, vegetable and mineral levels, when we tread the path of the revolution of consciousness.

Or is it that you think my friends, that with the dissolution of the ego, the essence will reinitiate its new evolving ascent adhering to the wheel of Samsara?

Or is that you think that the Being, the Spirit should live perpetually bottled up in the evolving processes of nature and of the cosmos?

We have never denied the laws of evolution and of involution; we only clarify them.

The evolving and involutive processes correspond exactly to the great wheel of SAMSARA. Such processes could not repeat themselves infinitely in the world of Spirit, because this would immediately mean, perpetual slavery.

Remember friends, that Jesus the Great Kabir never wanted to bottle himself up in the dogma of evolution.

That great Hierophant only talked to us of the path of the revolution of consciousness, of the strait, narrow and difficult path that leads us to light and that very few are the ones who find it.

When are you going to understand this? In what era? When are you going to resolve to enter the narrow door and the strait path? Or is it perhaps that you want to correct the plan of Jesus the Christ?

Those who dissolve ego, will achieve radical transformation and this is total revolution.

Question: Master, it seems to be a concept of total injustice and contrary to the love with which the Great Architect of the Universe is identified, to admit that after having achieved the human state and developed the intellect to the elevated point where we find ourselves in, where the advances and the feats of modern scientists are marveled at, that

we have to return to the state of horses, dogs and pigs. How can this concept ever appear even to the mind of the rational and intelligent man? Frankly I believe that this insults the eminent dignity of man in the image and likeness of God.

Answer: I see in the audience a gentleman who tries to correct the author of the doctrine of the transmigration of souls: the great Avatar Krishna, who lived 1,000 years before Christ.

The great Hindu Avatar never said that the chakra of Samsara turns in the reverse direction, that the wheel of the Archangel Hariton processes itself in the reverse, stopping its progress to turn counterclockwise.

Ladies and gentlemen, the wheel of the Arcane 10 of the Tarot always follows its course, it never turns back.

Any automobile can reverse, but the wheel of Samsara can never move in reverse.

The repetition of cycles according to the law of recurrence is different, and this we have verified in the days and nights of Brahma, with its ever incessant repetition, in the seasons of each year that repeat themselves, in the diverse cosmological eras that never stop repeating themselves, etc.

None of this is regression my friends; all of this moves in accordance with the wheel; all of this forms part of the continuous movement

However, it is necessary to understand that the law of recurrence is repeated in spirals sometimes higher, sometimes lower; the spiral is the curve of life.

If we have exhausted the diverse processes of the h obviously we should go up or down. Some ascend and others fail into submerged involution.

Those who have dissolved ego ascend; those who have not, descend.

The victorious transform themselves into Buddhas, into Masters; the ones that fail, after the second death announced by our Lord the Christ, by John in the Apocalypse, are transformed into elementals of nature.

There do not exist regressions, but continuity of cycles, or periods of cosmic manifestation.

We have already said in past talks that all these cycles or periods are counted and in this there is no regression.

The wheel moves forward, it never turns back. It begins with cycle number one and ends with the three-thousandth cycle. The counting of cycles or periods of manifestation never marches in the reverse manner therefore, mathematics clearly demonstrates that the doctrine of transmigration of the souls is exact.

It would be serious ladies and gentlemen that the ego not has a limit and that it continue eternally developing and unfolding. Think what this would mean; the evil of the world would never have a limit, it would extend victoriously throughout the infinite spaces and it would dominate all the seven cosmos.

In this case there would be injustice. Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, fortunately the great Architect of the Universe, cited by the gentleman that asked the question, has put a stop to evil.

CHAPTER 15

THE DISSOLUTION OF THE EGO

Distinguished friends, esteemed ladies, today the 9th of December of the 10th year of Aquarius, we meet once again in this place with the desire to profoundly study the theme of the dissolution of the psychological "I".

Before anything else, it is indispensable to carefully analyze this matter of ego.

Diverse schools of a pseudo-esoteric and pseudo-occult type emphasize the absurd idea of a double "I": the first they denominate Superior "I"; the second they called Inferior "I'.

We say that whether Superior or Inferior, they are two sections of the same thing.

Much has been talked about the Alter-Ego and it is even praised or deified, considering it divine.

In the name of the truth, it is indispensable to say that the Superior "I" or Inferior "I" are two aspects of the same ego and that therefore, to praise the first one and underestimate the second one, is without a doubt something that is illogical.

Focusing directly on this matter, looking at ego as it is in itself and without any types of arbitrary divisions (Superior and Inferior), it is clear that we ms a correct differentiation between what is the "I" and what is the Being.

It could be objected that such a differentiation is nothing more than another concept emitted by the intellect.

Those who listen would even find escape routes, affirming that one more or one less concept in matters of philosophy is something that does not have the least importance.

There are those inclusive who can give themselves the luxury of listening to these affirmations and then forget them, to pay attention to something that they do consider important.

People of asleep consciousness often gloss over affirmations of this type due to being tired of so much theory.

These persons talk to themselves in this manner: What does one more theory matter? What does one less theory matter?

We should talk with complete frankness and based on facts, on direct experiences, and not on simple opinions of a subjective type.

I will tell you my friends what is real to me, what I have seen and heard and if you want to accept my affirmations you are welcome to do so, but if you want to reject them, it is your business

Every human being is free to accept, reject or interpret the teachings as he wishes.

In the beginning of this actual reincarnation, I was also like many of you. I had read several pseudo and pseudo-occultist books.

Searching as you did, I passed through diverse schools and got to know multiple theories.

It is ostensible that because of so much reading and rereading, I came to also believe in the existence of two "I's" the Superior one and the Inferior one.

Distinct preceptors told me that one had to dominate the Inferior "I" through the Superior "I" to be able to one day achieve Adepthood.

I frankly confess to the fact that I was completely convinced of the existence of the so called two "I's"

Fortunately, a mystical transcendental happening came to shake me intensely to the bottom of my soul.

It happened that one night, the date does not matter, nor the day or hour, finding myself outside the physical body in a completely conscious and positive manner; my Real Inner Being, My Inner-Self came to me.

Smiling the Blessed One said, *"You have to die."* These phrases of my Inner-Self left me perplexed, confused, stunned.

With some fear, I interrogated my Interior Being (Atman), saying, *"Why do I have to die? Let me live a little longer, I am working for humanity…"* I still remember that instant in which the Blessed one smiling repeated to me for a second time, *"You have to die."*

Afterwards, the Adorable One showed me in the astral light, that which should die in myself. Then I saw the Pluralized "I" formed by a multitude of tenebrous entities, a true mass of perverse subjects, psychic aggregates, of distinct types, living demons personifying errors.

It is in this manner my friends, that I came to know that the "I" is not something individual, but it is a sum of psychic aggregates; a total of multiple quarrelsome and yelling "I".

I did not really see in the Ego anything worthy of being adored, any type of divinity, etc.

On arriving at this point in my exposition, it would not be strange that some of the participants will object to my words, saying, "Possibly you, sir, saw your inferior "I", the sum of psychic aggregates as oriental Buddhism affirms; your concept would be different if you had perceived your Superior "I" in all its greatness"

I know very well my friends, the diverse forms of intellectualization that you have, your escape routes, your evasives, your distinct justifications, your reactions, your resistances, the desire of always making everything that has the flavor of Ego stand out.

It is clear that the ego does not have a desire to die and that it wants to continue in some exquisitely subtle form and not in the denser and gross forms.

Nobody wants to see their beloved "I" reduced to cosmic dust, just like that, because so and so said it in a lecture hail.

It is quite normal that the ego does not have a desire to die and that it finds comforting philosophies that promise it a space in heaven, a space on the altars of churches, or a beyond full of infinite happiness.

We truly lament having to disillusion people, but there remains no choice but to be, we would say, lapidary, frank and sincere in these grave matters.

Since the Gnostics like to talk with concrete, clear and definitive facts, I will not have any problem now in narrating another unexpected happening with the purpose of demonstrating that the Superior "I" does not exist.

On another day, in profound meditation, in accordance with all the rules that *Jnana Yoga* has, I entered into something that is known as *Nirvi-Kalpa-Samadhi;* then I abandoned all the suprasensible bodies and penetrated the world of the Solar Logos, converted into a dragon of wisdom.

In such Logoic moments, beyond the body, the affections and the mind, I wanted to know something about the life of the Great Kabir Jesus; It was precisely in that instant when I saw myself transformed into Jesus of Nazareth, performing miracles and wonders in the holy land.

I still remember that instant in which I was baptized by John in the Jordan river, I saw myself within a temple at the b of that river. The Precursor was dressed in a beautiful robe and on approaching him, looking steadily at me, he exclaimed, "Jesus, take off your robe because I am going to baptize you."

I went into the interior of the sanctuary and he prayed, putting on my head the anointing oil and some water afterwards; then I felt myself transformed.

What happened afterwards was marvellous. Seated in a hail I saw three divine suns; the first was the blue of the Father; the second, the yellow of the Son and the third, the red of the Holy Spirit.

Here are the three Logos, *Brahma, Vishnu and Shiva* on leaving that state of ecstasy, on returning to my physical body, my confusion was tremendous. Me, Jesus of Nazareth? Me, the Christ? Oh, no! A miserable be a worm in the mud of the earth, who is not even worthy of untying the sandals of the Master. Transformed just like that into Jesus of Nazareth?

Being quite worried about all of this, I resolved to enter into meditation once more and repeat the mystical experience, only changing the motive of it; now, instead of wanting to know something about the life of Jesus, I was interested in John and the Baptism of the Nazarene.

There then came the previous mystical state; I abandoned all the suprasensible bodies and was once more in the Logoic state.

Once I had returned to such a state, I fixed my attention with greater intensity on John the Baptist, and it is there that I saw myself transformed into John, carrying out the activities of the Precursor, baptizing Jesus, etc.

On losing the ecstasy, on returning to my physical body, I then comprehended that in the world of the Logos, in the world of the Christ, there does not exist any type of Superior "I", nor inferior "I".

It is urgent that all those present comprehend that in the Christ, all of us are One and the heresy of separation is the worst of heresies.

My friends, everything in this world in which we live is temporary; ideas are temporary, persons pass away, things pass away. The only thing that is stable and permanent is the Being and the reason for being of the Being is being itself.

Distinguish then between what is the "I" and what is the Being.

Question: Master, of what substance are the psychic aggregates made of which constitute the myself?

Answer: Ladies and gentlemen, it is indispensable that you understand what the mind and its functions are.

The intellectual animal mistakenly called man, still does not possess an individual mind, he has not created it, he has not fabricated it.

Properly said, the mental body can only be created through sexual transmutations.

I want all of those present to understand that in the sacred sperm there exists Sexual Hydrogen S1-12.

Undoubtedly, the esoterist that does not waste the cup of Hermes (that does not ejaculate the semen) originates, immediately, within his organism marvellous transmutations of the libido, whose result is the creation of the individual mental body.

The *Manas*, the mental substance properly said, is found in the interior of any subject, but lacks individuality, it possesses diverse forms, it is made up of aggregates that have never been unknown to esoteric Buddhism.

I beg the friendly audience to listen, to follow patiently the course of the dissertation.

All those multiple, bothersome and yelling "I that together form the myself, or the self, are made up of mental substance that is more or less condensed.

Now you see the reason why every person constantly changes opinion; we are, for example, real estate salespersons; a client approaches, we talk with them, we convince them of the need to buy a beautiful residence, the person becomes enthusiastic and affirms in an emphatic manner that the sale is a fact and that nothing can make him desist from what he wants.

Unfortunately after a few hours, everything changes; the opinion of the client is no longer the same, another mental "I" now controls the brain and the enthusiastic "I" which hours before had become impassioned with the sale of the property is now displaced by a new "I" which has nothing to do with the matter or with the promise; then the castle in the air collapses and the poor real estate agent feels disillusioned.

The "I" that swears eternal love to a woman, is displaced tomorrow by another "I" that has nothing to do with the oath and then the person disappears, leaving the woman disillusioned.

The "I" that swears loyalty to the Gnostic movement, is displaced tomorrow by another "I" that has nothing to do with the oath and the person then withdraws from Gnosis, leaving the brothers of the sanctuary confused and surprised.

You see, my dear friends, what the infinite forms of the mind are, in what way they control the capital centers of the brain and how they play with the human machine.

Question: Master, on this planet in which we live, the "I make this life pleasant, since it is easy to understand that if we dissolve them and we withdraw from everything that is our desires, our life will be terribly sad and boring. Is not that so?

Answer: Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, authentic happiness lies radically in the reevaluation of the Being.

It is unquestionable that each time that the Being goes through an intimate reevaluation, it experiments authentic happiness.

Unfortunately, people of today confuse pleasure for happiness and enjoy in an animal fashion, fornication, adultery, alcohol, drugs, money, gambling, etc.

The limit of pleasure is pain and every type of animal pleasure is transformed into bitterness.

Obviously, the elimination of the ego reevaluates the Being, producing happiness as a result. Unfortunately, the consciousness imprisoned within ego does not understand, does not comprehend the need for the inner reevaluation and prefers animal enjoyment because it firmly believes that the latter is happiness.

Dissolve the Pluralized "I" and experience the happiness of the reevaluation of the Being.

Question: Master because of everything you have presented today, is it evident and urgent to form a mental body so as not to have so many minds?

Answer: I have listened to the question of the gentleman and I hasten to answer it.

Certainly, the intellectual animal mistakenly called man, does not possess an individual mind as we have stated in this talk; instead of a mind he has many minds and this is different

What I am affirming can contradict many pseudo-esoterists and pseudo-occultists, plainly convinced of the theories that they have read, which affirm that the rational man possesses a mental body.

Allow me the liberty to dissent with such affirmations; if the intellectual animal had an individual mind, if he did not really possess diverse mental aggregates that characterize him, he would have continuity of purpose; everyone would keep his word, no one would affirm today and deny tomorrow, the would be real estate buyer would return the following day with cash in hand after having given his word and Earth would be a paradise.

To create the mental body and dissolve the pluralized "I" is urgent, when one wants the authentic reevaluation of the inner Being. Only in this manner can such sacred reevaluations give us true happiness.

Question: Venerable Master, is it possible that a person that gives money to the church, that reads the Bible, that goes to confession, that does works of charity at institutions, that spreads the gospel, that only has one wife and other virtues, also have "

Answer: Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, allow me to inform you that the "I" disguises itself as a saint, as a martyr, as an apostle, as a good husband, as a good wife, as a mystic, as a penitent, as a hermit, as charitable, splendid, etc.

Between the cadences of the verse, transgression also hides; among the perfumes of the temple transgression hides; adultery, fornication is committed in the shadow of the cross, and the lowest criminals assume pious poses, sublime figures, facades of being martyrs, etc.

It is good to know that many virtuous people possess very strong psychic aggregates. Remember that there is much virtue in evil people and much evil in the virtuous.

In the abyss, in the nine Dantestic circles there are many mystics, hermits, penitents that believe that are doing very well; do not be surprised then that even in the abyss there exist exemplary priests and devotees that follow them.

Question: Master, where does one put the spiritual value of the good intentions of a sincere person that lives erroneously?

Answer: My friends, the question from the audience seems very interesting and it pleases me to answer.

Remember that the path that leads to the abyss is paved with good intentions; "many are called but few are chosen."

The evil of all ages have had good intentions; Hitler, filled with magnificent intentions, trampled many nations and because of him millions of persons died in the gas chambers, or in the concentration camps or on the firing line or in filthy swamps.

Undoubtedly this monster wanted the triumph of great Germany and did not waste any efforts of any type in this cause.

Nero burned Rome because of art, with the mystical intentions of making the lyre resound universally and he threw the Christians to the Roman masses so the lions would devour them with the desire of liberating his people from what he considered an epidemic or a scourge: Christianity.

The executioner that carries out an unjust order, full of magnificent intentions, kills his fellowman Millions of heads fell under the guillotine during the French Revolution and the executioners worked with magnificent intentions, because they wanted the triumph of the people.

Robespiere filled with magnificent intentions, led many innocent people to the gallows.
We should not forget what the Holy Inquisition was; then the inquisitors with magnificent intentions, condemned many unhappy people to the fire, to the torture rack, to martyrdom.
I want you then, ladies and gentlemen, to comprehend how important good deeds are, and not good intentions that can be more or less erroneous.
The judges of Karma in the tribunals of objective justice judge souls by their deeds, by their concrete actions, clear and definitive, and not by their good intentions.
The results are always what count; it is useless to have good intentions if the actions are disastrous.
Question: Master, what is the procedure to follow to liberate ourselves from the psychological defects that torture our mind?
Answer: Esteemed audience, it is urgent, and undelayable, to annihilate the ego, reduce it to ashes in a voluntary and conscious 1n if in reality we want to avoid the descent to the infernal worlds.
I want you to know that in relating with people, in living with our relatives or with our co-workers, etc., the hidden defects spontaneously burst forth, and if we find ourselves in a state of alert perception, alert novelty, then we see them as they are in themselves.
A discovered defect should be judiciously subjected to analysis, to in-depth meditation, with the purpose of it being comprehended in a unitotal, integral manner.
It is not enough to comprehend a defect, one has to go even deeper; it is indispensable to self explore ourselves, to find the intimate roots of the defect that we have comprehended until arriving at its deep meaning.
Any spark of consciousness can illuminate us immediately and in millionths of a second really capture the deep meaning of a comprehended defect.
Elimination is different; someone can have comprehended some psychological error and even have penetrated in its deep meaning, and, however, still continue with it in the different departments of the mind.
It is not possible to be free of such and such an error, without its elimination.
The latter is vital, cardinal and definitive when one wants to die from instant to instant, and from moment to moment.
However, it is not with the mind that we can extirpate our errors. With the mind we can label our diverse psychological defects giving them different names, juggling them from one level of the subconscious to the other, hiding them from oneself, judging them., mc excuses for them, etc., but it is not possible to fundamentally alter them or extirpate them.
What is needed is a force superior to the mind; we need to appeal to a transcendental power, if we truly want to eliminate errors and die in oneseIf here and now.
Fortunately, such a superior force is found latent in all human creatures. I want to refer to the Kundalini, the igneous serpent of our magical powers.
In full chemical copulation, we can beg our particular Divine Mother to eliminate that psychological error that we have not only comprehended but also felt its deep meaning.
You can be sure that our particular cosmic mother, holding the spear of Eros, will mortally wound the psychic aggregate that personified the error that we need to eliminate.
It is precisely with this sacred spear, marvellous emblem of the creative energy the weapon with which Devi Kundalini will eliminate from us, here and now, the defect that we want to annihilate.

Naturally, the elimination of those aggregates is carried out in a progressive manner, since many of them are processed in the 49 levels of the subconscious.

This means that any psychological defect is represented by thousands of psychic aggregates that are born and develop in the 49 subconscious levels of the mind.

Someone could not be a fornicator in the intellectual zone; however, be one in the more profound zones of the subconscious.

Many mystics that were quite chaste in the merely intellective level and even in the 20th or 30th subconscious levels, failed in the more profound levels when they were subjected to esoteric tests.

Someone could not be a thief in the merely rational level and even in the 48th subconscious level; however, be could be one in the 49th level.

In this manner, the defects are multifaceted and very holy persons can be frighteningly perverse in the deepest levels of the subconscious.

Through esoteric tests, the initiates discover themselves.

The failure of tests signals, indicates, the diverse psychological states that we find ourselves in.

Question: Venerable Master, can you tell us how those of us who are single, can carry out this work?

Answer: Distinguished ladies and gentlemen, the spear of Eros, the holy spear can always be handled by Devi-Kundalini, our own particular cosmic Divine Mother.

However, there is a difference between married persons and single persons. When the spear is handled during the sexual trance, it has a marvellous, electric, very superior force.

When the spear is not utilized during the erotic trance, it possesses a marvellous, but inferior force.

The single man or woman can also progress, however, although their work will be a little slower, however, the work is made stronger, more powerful in the complete sense of the word when one gets married.

Single men and women can progress to a certain point profoundly defined by nature; beyond this Emit, it is not possible to progress without sexual magic.

CHAPTER 16

THE DEVIL

Friends, gathered here tonight, 18th of December, 1972, 10th year of Aquarius, we enter into the second part of our dissertations.

Much has been said about the Devil, much has been written on the theme, but few are the ones who have really explained him.

The origin of this myth has to be found in the initiatic c1ypts of the past and in the archaic caverns.

Let us reflect for a moment on what the Sun is. Unquestionably, the king star illuminates us and gives us life; however it contrasts with the dark forces.

Any midday, however sunny it might be, has its shadows, whether it be below the luxuriant trees of the solitary street; whether it be within the grottos of the mountains or simply behind any mobile or immobile body.

Each of us project our shadow, here, there and everywhere.

Light and shadow in a harmonious antithesis point out a complete dualism whose extraordinary synthesis is wisdom.

Let us now go a little further, a little deeper into the profound, the unknowable of our Being.

We know that beyond the body, the affections and of the mind, is the internal divine Logoi... Unquestionably, that which is ineffable, that which is real, projects its own reflection, its own shadow, within ourselves, here and now.

Undoubtedly, the inner Sun of each of us also has its shadow and the latter fulfills its specific mission in the depth of our own consciousness.

Obviously such a shadow, such a logical reflection is the psychological trainer, Lucifer, the tempter...

In the psychological gymnasium of human existence, a trainer is always required, with the purpose of educing powers, faculties, extraordinary virtues, etc., etc.

In what manner could virtues spring forth from us, if temptation did not exist?

Only through the struggle, the contrast, temptation and rigorous esoteric discipline can there spring forth in us the flowers of virtue.

The Devil then is not that tenebrous personage created by the dogmatism of some dead sects and against which the *Marquis of Merville* threw all his anathemas.

The devil is also not that fabulous entity that deserves a pardon, as was written by *Giovanni Papini* in his famous book titled "The Devil," for which this compassionate author was excommunicated; we all know very well that Giovanni Papini was the Vatican's spoiled child; however he was disqualified in the time of Pious X

Ladies and gentlemen: Satan, Lucifer, the Devil is something beyond all of this, he is the reflection of our own inner Being in ourselves and within our own consciousness, here and now.

Revising ancient mythologies of ancient times, we come to clearly evince that such a satanic myth was divulged in all corners of the world by the priests of Heliolatric or Heliocentric religion, which before were definitely universal.

Let us remember that there were eras in the past, where everywhere, in all places of the planet Earth, temples were built to the Sun and to the Dragon.

In those times there existed *dragonian* cults and the priests of said universal religion, called themselves, *"Children of the Dragon,"* or simply considered themselves Dragons.

The symbol of the dragon was taken from those gigantic flying reptiles that existed in the era of Atlantis and Lemuria.

It is interesting that such a symbol is used to allegorize every shadow of the Sun, every reflection of the king star, including the inner individual Lucifer of each human being.

In the Egypt of the Pharaohs, the midday Sun, the Sacred Absolute Sun, was always symbolized by Osiris while his shadow, his reflection, his Lucifer, is found allegorized by Typhoon.

In the Greek mysteries, the spiritual Sun, the Christmas star, the creating demiurge, was always represented by Apollo; while his shadow, his Lucifer, his Satan, his divine reflection, is definitely allegorized by Python.

In the Apocalypse of St. John, the shining Christ Sun is always found symbolized by Michael, the warrior divinity, while his cosmic shadow is personified by the Red Dragon.

In the Middle Ages, the Logos is allegorized with the personality of St. George, while his shadow is symbolized by the Dragon.

Let us observe what Bel and the Dragon are, the Sun and its shadow, day and night.

The devil then is not that personage that some dead sects have seated on a throne of ignominy to frighten the weak.

With just reason, Goethe placed in the mouth of his God, that phrase with which the divinity addressed Mephistopheles: *"Of all of your species, genius rebels to my rule, the least harmful and prejudicial is you."*

Much has been said about the satanic myth and some assume that the latter arrived in the Western world from the land of Egypt

We do not deny in any m the arrival of many solar gods to the land of the Pharaohs with their corresponding dragons coming from. the Hindustani; we also do not deny that the allegory of Osiris and Typhoon could have been represented in old Europe; however, let us go further, we have the right to think about the *Hyperboreans* and their solar cults, along with their dragons and hells.

It was not Pre-Vedic India exclusively the only one that sent their solar gods and the cults to them, to E beyond all doubt submerged Atlantis also left in the country of Sais and on the banks of the Nile, archaic cults to the Sun and his dragons.

To overcome the Dragon, to kill the Dragon, is urgent when one wants to be swallowed by the serpent, when one wishes to become a serpent.

This means coming out triumphant from all the temptations offered by the dragon, to come out victorious, to eliminate the ego, to disintegrate all the psychic aggregates that constitute the ego, to reduce to cosmic dust all the memories of desire, etc., etc.

Indubitably, after having been devoured by the serpent, we become transformed into serpents; later the eagle, the Third Logos, the Arch-hierophant and the Arch-magus, our Real Being, the secret Master, swallows the serpent; then we are converted into plumed serpents, into the Mexican Quetzalcoatl, into the Mahatma and the work is carried out.

On arriving at these transcendental heights of the Being, to these inner reevaluations, the reflection of the Logos, his own shadows within ourselves, the Devil, returns to the Logos, it mi with him, it fuses with him, because in the depths He is

Question: Master, if I should forget even the memories of desire, which stimulus will I utilize for my work in the Lit Forge of Vulcan?

Answer: With the greatest pleasure I will answer this question that comes from the audience.

The sacred Scriptures affirm in an emphatic manner that first is what is animal and then what is spiritual.

Indubitably, when the work in the forge of the Cyclops begins, desire is needed (*Uste* in Sanskrit), because the profound reevaluations of the Being have not yet been carried out.

It would be impossible to demand from beginners the Maithuna, transcendental sexology sex-yoga or Kundalini-yoga with the radical exclusion of desire.

However, later on with the dissolution of the Psychological "I", it is unquestionable that such a factor "Desire" becomes unnecessary. Motive: once all animal subconscious, infraconscious agents are eliminated, desire cannot exist radically.

On arriving at these transcendental heights of the Being we can work in the Ninth Sphere exclusively with the force of Eros, with the power of the Sexual Hydrogen SI-12, with the transcendental electricity of the zoosperms.

In this manner, my friends, in the last instant, desire is not indispensable for the work in the Lit Forge of Vulcan.

Question: Master, Satan being the reflection of God and therefore Satan being love, is it not incongruent to say that the Ego is Satanic?

Answer: Distinguished gentlemen friends, ladies remember that there exist two types of darkness; the first we will call the darkness of silence and of the august secret of the wise men; the second, we will call it the darkness of ignorance and of error.

Obviously, the first is the super-darkness; indubitably, the second is the infra darkness.

This means that the darkness is bipolarized and that the negative is only the unfoldment of the positive.

By simple inductive logic, I invite you to comprehend that Prometheus-Lucifer, chained to a rough rock, sacrificing himself for us, subjected to all the tortures, although he is the marker of the balance, the giver of light, the measure and the weight, the guardian of the seven mansions that lets through only those who have been anointed by wisdom, that carry on their right the lamp of Hermes, inevitably unfolds into the fatal aspect of the egotistical multiplicity, into those sinister psychic aggregates that constitute our "I" and which have been duly studied by Buddhist tantric esotericism.

With this explanation gentlemen I consider that you have understood my words.

Question: Master, if the practice of the *Maithuna Yoga* existed from time immemorial, why in Vedanta India are complex erotic stimuli open to the public eye as bas-reliefs on the temples themselves. It seems to me that those stimuli make the practice of the *Maithuna* even more difficult.

Answer: With great pleasure, I will answer the question of the distinguished esoterist gentleman which he has formulated with complete clarity.

Certainly, in the Hindu *Kama-Kalpa* there appears a tantric photograph of a sacred sculpture existing in an ancient temple.

I want to refer now in an emphatic manner to such a work of sexual magic.

If we carefully observe the photograph of the mentioned Hindu book, we will see a woman in *Sida-Shana* her head is found facing downwards, her legs upwards, with the extraordinary part being that these are not found in the lotus position, but rather are open from right to left even though the knees are bent, so that the inferior part of the legs are

horizontal The head is supported by the hands and arms, as this sacred Asana is known to be in the world of Yoga.

The most interesting is the following: a magician, practically seated between her legs, with the phallus forcibly introduced within the Uterus, practices the Maithuna.

Indubitably, such a tantric woman cannot sustain herself in such a position with her head facing down if two more women do not help her at her right and left.

There one can clearly see a pair of young women helping to support the body of the female yogi.

Those half naked auxiliary women, feel terrible lust and this can be clearly seen in their eyes.

The magician enjoys himself caressing the breasts of one and then of the other, while he maintains his phallus connected to the feminine Yoni.

Indubitably, this complicated and difficult tantric practice among four persons is unnecessary and is totally rejected by the Universal White Brotherhood.

It is not superfluous to remind the audience that these complicated sexual practices carried out by more than two persons certainly correspond to black tantrism and this can be evinced when we study the sinister teachings of the *Dag-Dugpa* clan in the church of the priests of the red hats, in the region of the Him in Oriental Tibet.

It is obvious that the adepts of the Yellow Church, white tantrists or true *Urdhvareta* yogis only practice the Sahaja Maithuna according to the mandates of the Gnostic Church (sexual union of husband and wife in legally constituted homes.)

In this way then the sexual acts or Maithuna among more than two persons, as has been illustrated in the *Kama-Kalpa* is unquestionably black magic

Obviously, left tantrism is different from white tantrism, and this illustration from the *Kama-Kalpa* is manifestly sinister and tenebrous; it ould never be accepted by the white tantra initiation of the Yellow Buddhist church.

There is no doubt that the multiple asanas of black tantric persons, instead of awakening the Kundalini or sacred Prana, to make it ascend through the spinal canal, stimulate and develop the abominable *Kundartiguador* organ, then transforming the aspirant into a tenebrous personality, into a black magician of the worst type.

We are familiar with the *Kama Sutra* and the *Kama Kalpa*. Unfortunately the former has been adulterated in a shameful m for it to have a circulation in the Western world and regarding the latter this has been tainted by black tantras or Sadanas of the Bons and Dugpas.

Let my affirmations be corroborated, let them be clearly verified, through previous study of Buddhist canons and occult secret books in subterranean crypts of Central Asia

However it might be, since I am an Adept and I am in direct contact with the Masters of the White Lodge, such as K.H., Morya, Hilarion, etc., etc., it is clear that I can make these clarifications in a completely conscious and precise manner.

Question: Master, how can we differentiate when Lucifer is acting in us and when it is ego acting in us?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer your question.

We have talked clearly about the Luciferian super-darkness and about the infra darkness of ignorance and error. Lucifer, the tempter, the great trainer, of the psychological gymnasium of existence, works tempting us and these internal impressions tend to polarize negatively or fatally through egotistical activity.

Indubitably, only through serene self-reflection and profound, internal meditation can we make a clear differentiation between inner, direct Luciferian impressions and bestial egotistical impressions.

Normally, people with asleep consciousness are not duly prepared to make such a differentiation of impressions; this requires much psychological training.

Question: Master, the Devil is always allegorized with the trident. Does this symbol have some special significance?

Answer: This question from the audience reminds me of the trident that is used by the Brahmans of India and Pakistan; however, we can go further, we arrive at the three primary forces of the universe allegorized by the trident; it is clear that by overcoming the dragon we can crystallize within ourselves these three forces and then we can immediately become true Solar Gods.

Is not the dragon the reflection of the Sun? Comprehend then what the trident means.

Question: Dear Master, when one works with Lucifer in the ninth sphere to eliminate ego, are we doing it with the positive as well as negative forces of Lucifer?

Answer: Distinguished gentlemen, ladies: obviously, Lucifer is a ladder to descend and a ladder to ascend, and a force to work and dissolve the ego in the laboratory of sexual alchemy.

Unquestionably, only through the luciferic force can we reduce to ashes the negative crystallizations of our psyche, the infrahuman elements, the psychic aggregates, unhappy deviations of the luciferic force.

In this way friends, the transcendental fohat, the sexual electricity, the marvellous force of the Christus-Lucifer, redeems, works, disintegrates everything that is useless, with the goal of liberating the essence, the conscience, the Buddahata.

CHAPTER 17

THE DRAGON OF DARKNESS

My friends gathered here tonight, after Christmas of 1972, let us talk a little about the dragon of darkness.

Remember that these teachings will constitute the Christmas message of 1973-1974.

Indubitably, this matter of the Devil stimulates public opinion today and it is necessary to clarify, indicate, to signal with precision, the crude satanic realism.

Frankly I do not believe in the Devil, the one of the dogmatic religions and I think that you also cannot accept this fetish of the profane clergy.

It is obvious that in Atlantis, before the second *transapalnian* catastrophe there existed in the land of *Mu*, a flying reptile full of scales of a more Neptunian type.

The Chaldeans always wanted to symbolize the darkness of the night, the reflection of the Logos in the universe and within each of us, with the famous Atlantean amphibian.

H.P. Blavatsky conceptualizes that such a creature is Makara, the tenth sign of the zodiac. However, we go a little further on this point, because I am firmly convinced that that mysterious creature is specifically of a completely Neptunian type.

In any case the scale-like creature, the flying reptile of the Chaldeans, was adopted later on by the Jews and, I repeat, by the Christians.

The unfortunate thing about this matter is that such a allegory or symbol has been converted into that frightening and horrifying figure of the orthodox devil.

It is convenient to remember the Gnostic sect of the Nassenes, worshippers of the serpent. The adepts of such an order symbolized the dragon or reflection of the Logos, with the brilliant constellation of seven stars. I want to refer in an emphatic, clear and precise manner to the constellation of the dragon.

Some persons suppose that John, the seer of the Apocalypse, is the author of such an allegory. Such a supposition is in fact mistaken because the dragon is of Neptune, of the magic of Atlantis.

The seven stars of the constellation of the dragon in the hand of Alpha and Omega, that Verb of the Apocalypse that appeared to John, stand out.

It is then the dragon, Lucifer, Prometheus, Satan or the Devil, in its superior aspect, the same Logos *"The Self-born One,"* the Hindu *Aja*. In its inferior aspect it is the authentic and legitimate dragon or esoteric devil, (different from that of dogmatic orthodoxy). Every hierophant, every true self realized being is a dragon of wisdom.

I want you then my friends to comprehend what this dogmatic fetish or fantastic orthodox devil and what the reflection of the Logos, the shadow of God within each of us, the real Devil or Lucifer or sacred Prometheus, is.

I feel that there is some resistance deep down in you, in your own subconscious, due to the education you received and the mistaken ideas that up to now all of you have about the Devil.

This prejudice that conditions your intellect does not surprise me at all. You were taught to believe in a terrible Devil, seated on a throne of ignominy, with a steel trident in his left hand, dominating the entire world and now it is clear that upon hearing my words, upon my telling you that the Devil of dogmatic sects is mere fantasy that he does not exist and what truly exists is the devil of the good law, the shadow of the Spiritual Sun

within each of us, the shadow of the night as opposed to the day, the shadow of the trees on the side of the road, etc., it is obvious that this moves you and even surprises you, but without leaving behind that suspicion belonging to a false belief that was inculcated in you from the first years of infancy.

How could the shadow of the Eternal Living God be bad? Reflect on this a little, please... In the British museum there is certainly, a very interesting representation of the scaly creature.

There also exists in the mentioned museum a very ancient, archaic painting, where there appears a tree of the science of good and evil, the apple of Eden.

It is interesting that close to this tree one sees the painting of Adam and Eve, the man and woman trying to bring the apples closer with the purpose of devouring them.

Behind the trunk of this tree is the dragon-serpent, and up high, in the clouds, there appear some beings cursing the tree, a living representation of every exoterist or profane clergyman who is not knowledgeable of the sexual mysteries.

There is no doubt that the two human beings, man-woman, are before the tree of the science of good and evil.

The serpent-dragon is the initiator, and one has to know how to understand this profoundly.

I will explain to you frankly; I will say what all of this means, so that you can understand and march with firmness on the narrow and difficult path that leads the initiate to the final liberation.

Unquestionably, the serpent is the sexual fire that should ascend through the spinal canal degree by degree until it reaches the brain.

Naturally, such an igneous element possesses extraordinary powers and when it climbs through the dorsal spine, it transforms us radically.

Regarding the dragon, indubitably he is the most extraordinary psychological trainer that each of us carry within ourselves.

The divine *Daimon*, mentioned many times by Socrates, the very shadow of our individual spirit, places us in temptations with the purpose of training us, educating us; only in this manner do the precious gems of virtues spring forth from our psyche.

Now I ask myself and I ask you: Where is the evil of Lucifer? The results are what speak.. if there is no temptation, there are no virtues; the stronger the temptations, the greater the virtues; what is important is to not fall into temptation and because of this we should beg the Father, saying, "*Do not let us fall into temptation.*"

Seen in this manner then, these two aspects that hide behind the tree of the science of good and evil, we arrive at the logical conclusion that the dragon and the serpent or the serpent-dragon to speak in synthesis, is beyond all doubt the great practical initiator.

We have given the clue many times and we will not become tired of repeating it to satiety: the connection of the phallus and the uterus without ejaculation of the semen; only in this manner the sacred fire of sex is put into motion, which elevating itself through the spinal canal, from degree to degree, from vertebra to vertebra, comes in the end, to transform us radically.

That the dragon tempts us during the work, that is his duty; he should make us strong, he should educate us in the sexual gymnasium, he should convert us into athletes of sexual magic.

Much later on, the igneous serpent of our magical powers should swallow us, and then we will be transformed into serpents immediately.

However, before this extraordinary happening, before that banquet of the serpentine fire, we should defeat the dragon, that is, we should come out victorious from the temptation.

Finally, the scaly Lucifer, the shadow of the eternal one, the inner reflection of our true divine Being, will return to Him, will fuse with Him, will shine in Him.

On arriving at this level we will be able to exclaim with the ancient initiates: *I am a Dragon, I am He, He, He.*

Question: Master, the Divine Daimon only tempts us in the work with sex or also in the work of the dissolution of the ego?

Answer: Distinguished lady, it is urgent that you understand that the root of ego is found in sexual abuse, in lust, in fornication, in adultery... If we take away the roots from a tree it is clear that the latter will ultimately die; something similar happens with ego... unfortunately Lucifer should educate us in sex, there is where we should submit to a rigorous understanding through the most severe temptations; it is clear that if, there in se; we come out victorious, the disintegration of the ego is inevitably precipitated.

I do not want to say with this that all the psychological defects should not be worked on with the purpose of reducing them to ashes; I am only putting certain emphasis on the sexual matter, since it is in fornication that the original sin is found.

Question: Venerable Master, we have heard that in some gospels, the Great Kabir Jesus said, *"You are Children of Satan, but not children of God."* Can you explain this to us?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, I hear your question and with great pleasure I hasten to answer you.

Obviously, all of us are children of the dragon, of Satan, of the Devil, of the darkness.

If one wants to become a son of God, he should defeat the dragon, the tempter, the scaly creature; then we will have been transformed into children of God and into dragons of wisdom.

However, the Great Kabir Jesus never cursed his shadow; in none of the four gospels is it written that Jesus would have extended his right hand to curse his own shadow.

When Jesus, the great Gnostic Priest, was tempted by Satan, he only exclaimed:

"Satan, Satan, it is written that you shall not tempt the Lord, thy God and only Him will you obey."

It is then clear that Satan, Lucifer-Prometheus, should obey God; his duty is tempting the Initiate, it would be absurd that the shadow of the Eternal one tempt the Eternal one or in other words, that the Devil tempt God.

It is clearly seen in the words of the Great Kabir Jesus, that Lucifer is the minister of the Most High, the guardian of the seven mansions, the servant of the divinity.

Those who anathematize the shadow of the Eternal living God obviously are anathematizing the same God, because God and his shadow are one, is that understood?

Question: Master, would it not be that that same Devil of dogmatic orthodoxy with his horns, tail and trident, exists in reality as a representation of the psychic aggregates that constitute the ego.

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, I have already said in past lectures that we should n a clear differentiation between what the Divine Daimon is and what the ego is.

Undoubtedly, the ego in itself with all its psychic aggregates is perverted astral light, malignant mind; it has nothing to do with Lucifer. It is rather, more the antithesis of him, his fatal opposite.

Question: I understand I that the *Divine Daimon* and the ego are totally different but since the latter is formed by the red devils of Seth I believe that the devil that we all know, of the trident, could well represent the ego. Don't you think so?

Answer: Distinguished gentleman, the basis for your question is mistaken, it is founded on an error, on a prejudice; I don't know why, ladies and gentlemen, one has wanted to convert a flying reptile of ancient Atlantis into a malignant fetish.

Idonotthinkitiscoctthatsuchanerrorserveasthebasisforaquestion;Ido not agree with a poor innocent amphibian having to forcibly represent the perversity of the ego.

I agree that such a reptile symbolizes the shadow of the Eternal One, but that it allegorizes our psychological defects, frankly seems to me incongruent.

We could very well allegorize the ego in any other manner; let us remember the three classic furies or the Medusa, etc. With such classic figures, we can symbolize the ego and its psychic aggregates.

Question: Master, the Catholic religion, for example, does not put the dragon as a devil but represents him as a man with horns, tail, hooves and trident What can you tell me about this?

Answer: Here in the audience I see a lady that has asked a very interesting question and it is clear that I will answer with complete clarity.

Ladies and gentlemen, this Devil of the Catholic religion is nothing more than a deviation of the same pictorial dragon of the Chaldeans, inspired by a poor flying reptile of the continent of Atlantis.

I invite you to comprehend that this innocent animal was later painted in the form of a dragon and finally, in the most recent figure of that fetish, with hooves, horns and black wings that terrifies ignorant persons so much.

It is necessary to get rid of ignorance, to inquire, investigate, to study.

Question: Venerable Master, when one talks about the science of good and evil, what does evil really mean and what does good mean?

Answer: This question that comes from the audience seems tome very interesting and I am pleased to answer it.

Friends, I want you to know that good in the most objective sense of the word is all of what we do consciously and in accordance with the great law and evil is all of that that after it is done causes remorse in us.

Question: Master, there are many people who although they do evil, this does not cause them to feel remorse. Before all else, what is remorse?

If the transcendental aspects of our Inner Being confront themselves with our own Logoi or with the Sacred Absolute Sun, then we can verify for ourselves the psychological errors of the inferior parts of our psyche, and this causes remorse in us.

Normally the mentioned process, that is, what I have just stated, is carried out in all normal beings, although the latter, in the physical world, ignore it radically; anyhow, they feel remorse after acting wrongly.

The luck of the decidedly perverse ones is very different; since they have already become too distant from the Sacred Absolute Sun due to their evil deeds, it is clear that in their

consciences such processes are not carried out and therefore, remorse is impossible in them.

Question: Master you have explained to us that the dragon of the darkness, in synthesis, is the great trainer in the gymnasium of life and he is the one we have to defeat to create virtues, but since on defeating the dragon what we are doing is decapitating ego and since in this process the work with the Igneous serpent of our Magical Powers who is undoubtedly our Divine Mother, has primary importance, I cannot but relate the dragon of the darkness with our Divine Mother or rather Devi-Kundalini. Is this incongruent?

Answer: I hear the question and I will answer it with great pleasure. Ladies and gentlemen, I again bring up in these instants the Chaldean painting in the British Museum; behind the tree of the science of good and evil there appears the Dragon-serpent, that is the effective and practical great Initiator. Obviously, the dragon only respects the serpent, and this is unquestionable.

It is said that we have to defeat the dragon or kill the dragon, a symbolic affirmation of victory over temptation.

As we become trained and educated, as the precious gems of the virtues begin shining in the depths of our soul, the ego is being dissolved and this is unarguable, irrefutable.

In any case one has to defeat the dragon to be devoured by the serpent; happy is he who is transformed into a serpent.

Question: Master, can the internal dragon carry out a miracle drastically, for example, do something spectacular with the purpose of correcting someone?

Answer: My friends a story comes to mind in these moments, one that is certainly very interesting told to me by a Gnostic brother from Costa Rica.

The narrator tells us that in a town in his country there occurred an unusual and unsuspected case.

It had to do with a female prostitute; she became incessantly drunk with all types of alcoholic drinks and in her darkness she would exclaim, "I can have ten or fifteen men a day, and every man who crosses my path, I will have him and if the Devil crosses my path, I will also have him..." It happened that on a certain occasion a sailor arrived at her doors; he had a beautiful appearance. The woman had no problem in wallowing with him on the bed of Procustes. After fornication, that woman seated at the door of Lenosinio, gazed at the street. Suddenly, the young man, from inside, called to her, saying, "You do not know me, turn around and look at me so that you can get to know me." The unhappy woman, obeying the instructions of her lover, got up to approach once more the interior of the abominable bedroom and then, on seeing he who had been her instrument of pleasure, she saw something horrifying terrible and tenebrous.

The scaly one, disguised in the manner that the orthodoxy of Roman Catholicism gave him, was looking at her fixedly while at the same time the strong smell of sulfur filled the place.

The woman could not resist and fell to the floor, unconscious, while at the same time she emitted some shrill screams.

The neighbors on hearing such screams came to help her but the smell of sulfur made them run away terrified.

Later on, the unhappy woman after having related what happened, died on the third day in the hospital, taken away by the Devil.

The narrator tells us that the smell of sulfur persisted for some time in the Lenosino and that because of this, people avoided passing by on the street where the house was located.

Wisely analyzing this story, we practically discover an operation of moral asepsis; a method of urgency taken by the woman's own interior Lucifer.

There is no doubt that her inner God ordered his shadow, his Lucifer, his particular interior dragon, to materialize in that shape before the unhappy woman, to make himself visible and tangible for her, and then to even copulate with her.

Obviously, her divine inner Sun could not carry out such a copulation, such an appearance, but his particular shadow, since it is negatively polarized with respect to the positive light, could evidently, concretely carry out all of this.

The result later on would be marvellous; the unhappy one disembodied, filled with terror, and when she once gain embodies, when she is reborn in this world, when she takes up a new body, it will be very difficult for her to return to prostitution; that terror, that psychic shock has stayed on her consciousness.

What is more definite is that in her future existence, she resolves to walk on the straight path, on the path of chastity.

In this m the dragon can work and function drastically in a given moment.

CHAPTER 18

SUBTERRANEAN CRYPTS

I am happy to see a very select group of Gnostic visitors that have come to Mexico after having attended the International Gnostic Congress in the Republic of El Salvador.

Let us continue with our talks and I hope that all of you get as much benefit from it as you can.

After this preamble, let us go into the topic for today.

In ancient Chaldea and in Egypt there existed marvellous catacombs, subterranean crypts where the mysteries were cultivated.

It is not superfluous to remember the crypts of Thebes and Memphis; unquestionably, the former were even more famous.

From the western side of the Nile, there existed in those times, long profound passageways that arrived at the desert of Libya.

In such crypts the secrets related with the *"Kukios Anankes"*, the inevitable cycle, the cycle of necessity, were cultivated.

In these moments when we talk about this, there comes to mind a temple of the serpents of *St. John of Teotihuacan*.

The esoterist investigator can see there the rattlesnake in detail, sculpted on a rock, and the most amazing thing of all of this is that beside the sacred serpent of the Aztec mysteries, the shell also stands out, worked into the stone itself.

Many shells beside the divine serpent shine splendidly.

There is no doubt that in the subterranean crypts of Chaldea, Thebes and Memphis, the wisdom of the serpent was really cultivated.

The transcendental study of the inevitable circle or circle of necessity which in a spiral manner or the shape of a shell, is processed during the cosmic manifestation is also very well known.

You see, dear Gnostic brothers, that tonight the intimate relationship that always exists between the serpent and the shell is with me; reflect a moment on the profound significance that both, serpent and shell, intrinsically possess.

Obviously, the serpent is the transcendental sexual force, the marvellous force that brings us to existence, the force that originates all life.

Any authentic esoterist knows very well that the sexual serpentine force of all the universe has power over the Tattwas and therefore over the elements of nature.

The universal serpentine force originates infinite creations; Devi-Kundalini creates the mental body, the astral, the etheric and the physical bodies.

Well then, if Maha Kundalini or in other words, the Cosmic Mother, Mother Nature has created all the universe or has taken the shape of the world; obviously, she has also carried out all the processes on the basis of the spiral line, so vividly allegorized by the shell.

Any internal progress, every inner development is based on the spiral of life.

We, then, speaking now in a personal manner, can say that each of us is a bad shell in the bosom of the Father.

To every soul is given or assigned 108 existences for its self-realization and these are processed in spirals, sometimes higher, sometimes lower (therein lies the shape of the shell).

But let us go deeper, dear brothers, those of you who are here for the talk tonight, let us study the *"Kuklos Anankes"* the inevitable cycle or circle of necessity.

The concrete fact that such a profound subject was only studied in these subterranean crypts is very interesting.

Undoubtedly, this is the same doctrine of transmigration of souls that was later taught by the Avatar Krishna, in India. However, it is noteworthy that the Egyptian *"Kuklos Anankes"* was even more specific.

We have already said much, we have affirmed in these lectures what the descent to the infernal worlds is; we have placed certain emphasis on saying that once completing the cycle of 108 lives that is assigned to each soul, if we have not achieved self-realization, we enter the infernal worlds.

Obviously in these submerged regions, we involute frighteningly, until arriving at the ninth circle, located in the heart of the world; there the lost ones disintegrate, they are reduced to cosmic dust.

After the second death (and this is something we have already said in our past lectures), the failed soul or souls come forth, come out once again into the light of the sun to once again begin their journey, starting a new evolution that is to begin inevitably from the lowest rung of the mineral kingdom.

What is interesting of the Egyptian *"Kuklos Anankes"* are precisely the specifications, the diverse analysis and synthesis.

It is clear that one has to keep in mind the ray in which each essence that comes forth from the abyss develops and therefore its line of particular development.

Varied are the vegetable families, varied are the animal species, different from the mineral elements, etc., etc.

The rectors of nature cannot make all the essences that have come forth from the abyss, pass through the same mineral element, whether these be iron, copper or silver, etc., or through a determined vegetable family or through a determined animal species; the Gurus-Devas have to wisely distribute life since some essences can live in iron, some in copper, some in Bilver, etc.; not all of them can pass through the same mineral element.

The vegetable elemental families are very well organized in the etheric world and not all of the elementals can be pine trees or mint plants; each vegetable family is different, there are lunar, Mercurial, Venusian, solar, Martian, Jupiterian, Saturnine plants, etc.

Each of the essences, according to their ray of creation has to relate with such and such a vegetable department and solve all of this; to know how to distribute it is something that corresponds to the rectors of nature.

The animal species are very varied and it would be absurd to reincorporate determined essences in animal organisms that do not correspond with their ray of creation; certain essences can evolve in the kingdom of birds, others in quadrupeds, others among the fish of the immense sea; the rectors of life should know then, how to manage these currents of elementals wisely so as to avoid confusions, anarchies, unnecessary destruction.

Lastly, the entrance of the currents of life in the kingdom of rational humanoids is very delicate; much wisdom is needed to avoid catastrophes.

See for yourselves then what this doctrine of transmigration of souls is, studied in depth by the Egyptians.
Wotan also talks to us about a serpent hole, which he had the happiness of having penetrated.
The relationship between the serpent or snake hole mentioned by Wotan here in Mexico and the crypts of Egypt and Chaldea, is famous.
This serpent hole is nothing more but a subterranean cave, a crypt of mysteries, where the great Initiate enters triumphantly.
Wotan says he could penetrate in that serpent hole, within the interior of the Earth and arrive to the roots of heaven, because he himself was a serpent, a snake
The druids of the British Celtic region in Europe also called themselves serpents.
it is not superfluous to remember the Egyptian *Karnak* and the British *Carnac*, living symbols of the mount of the serpent.
There is no doubt that you my visiting friends already know very well what the serpent is; you already have that information and that is why I do not think that this information is new.
The Hindu clearly talks about the serpent; it is about a marvelous sexual electric force, the sacred fire that is found hidden in each of us.
Undoubtedly, this igneous force or serpentine force seems to really be a snake; this is how clairvoyants see it.
From the occult anatomical point of view, I can affirm to you in an emphatic manner that it looks like a serpent of fire coiled three and a hail times within the magnetic center of the coccyx, fundamental base of the dorsal spine.
Sometimes I fear that you have not understood me, but I know that you have read my books and this is why in no way should the teaching that we are imparting tonight, be strange to you.
First one has to awaken the fire and make it ascend through the spinal canal until it reaches the brain; only in this way can we radically transform ourselves.
Afterwards (and this is what is tremendous) we should be swallowed by the serpent; only in this m can we transform ourselves into serpents; this is the teaching of Wotan; this is the doctrine of the Mayas and of the Aztecs.
We can never enjoy the powers of the snake, without first being swallowed by it and this is something that unfortunately many pseudo-esoterist and pseudo-occultist writers do not know.
However, I want you to understand that it is not possible to be devoured by the snake, without first having defeated the dragon.
In my previous book titled *"The Three Mountains"* I cite the dragon also, but before, I wanted to make reference to an abominable monster that every human being carries within, along with the three traitors and, which one has to inevitably, disintegrate in the lunar infernos.
Now I am talking about a different dragon. I am referring to the reflection of the Logos within ourselves, here and now, the authentic Devil, the sacred dragon of the *Dracontias* that has nothing evil or perverse as ignorant people suppose.
This red dragon, that shadow of the solar Logos in us, that psychological trainer that each person carries in his interior, puts us in situations of temptation with the purpose of training us on the path of virtue.

We have already said and I will not get tired of repeating it to satiety, that without temptation there is no virtue; the stronger the temptations, the greater the virtues, if we are able to emerge victorious

Temptation is fire, triumph over temptation is light. Let us not look with disdain at Typhoon Baphomet the Devil, because each person carries him within himself and he is the shadow of the inner God.

Remember brothers that the Devil is every contrast: the Devil is the shadow of the Sun, the shadow of each tree in the light of the king star and of the night, etc. Looking at it from another angle, seeing this matter from another point of view, we can say that the Devil is the flipside of every medal; for the tenebrous ones, for the people that live in the abyss, for the demons, the angels, the gods, light, kindness, beauty, etc., etc. are devil-like.

If people that live in light become terrified when they see demons, it is clear that the demons are also terrified when they see the people that live in the light, when they see angels or the archangels.

I am thinking about something that I know is true, of something that I have been able to live, to experience for myself; in a direct manner.

Many times on entering the infernal worlds, I have seen the tenebrous ones horrified; I have heard them exclaim: A demon has entered, defend us! They have certainly felt horror in my presence, I am a white demon for them and they are black demons for me; in this manner then, the Devil is a matter of contrasts, of oppositions, etc., etc.

In *Dracontias* the dragon was worshipped, that is the shadow of the Logos, the shadow of the spiritual Sun, his reflection in the universe and within ourselves.

Do not forget that behind each Sun that illuminates us is the Phoenician *Elon*, the Jewish *Helion*, the central Sun of this universe in which we live, we move and have our Being.

That this sacred absolute Sun has its contrasts and oppositions is normal; in any case his shadow in us and within us is Lucifer, the great psychological trainer that we have for our own good.

But please, I beg the brothers here that are listening to me, to comprehend what I am saying: Do not fear; the resistances that there are in some of you who are listening at this moment are due to prejudices, to fear, to erroneous information from some dogmatic priests.

All of us in childhood received a certain education and then erroneous, absurd and negative and harmful ideas were inculcated in us.

We were told that Lucifer was a terrible devil that gave orders over all the Earth, that he took us to an orthodox hell to torture us in containers of fire, etc., etc.

I want you my friends to know once and for all that such a devil of orthodox religions does not exist; the true devil is carried within each of you in his interior.

In the Middle Ages there existed a Gnostic sect of *Satanines*; there also existed the sect of the Iscariots; the adepts of such sects were burnt alive in the bonfire of the Inquisition.

it is a pity that the sect of the *Satanians* cannot now be restored, due to the concrete fact that the documentation was destroyed.

The concrete fact that Judas Iscariot, until today, is really considered a betraying disciple also causes certain pain.

If we wisely analyze what Satan is, the devil, Lucifer, if we comprehend that he is only the reflection of God within us, the shadow of the Inner Sun within each of us, located in

the depth of our soul for our good, immediately and rightfully we are doing justice to such a Gnostic sect.

Ladies and gentlemen, the orthodox, dogmatic Satan of the clerical sects does not exist, the authentic Lucifer is within each person and only in this manner can it be understood.

Judas Iscariot is another very interesting case; really this apostle never betrayed Jesus the Christ; he only played a role and this role was taught to him by his Master Jesus.

The cosmic drama, the life, passion and death of our Lord the Christ, was represented from ancient times by all the great Avatars.

The Great lord of Atlantis, before the second transapalnian catastrophe, represented in flesh and blood the same drama of Jesus of Nazareth. On a certain occasion a Catholic missionary that arrived in China found the same cosmic drama among people of the yellow race. "I thought that we, Christians, were the only ones that knew this drama exclaimed the missionary. Confused, he put aside his habit.

Such a drama was brought to Earth by the Elohim. Any man that seeks the inner self realization of the Being has to live it and become its central character of the cosmic scene.

In this manner, each of the 12 apostles of Jesus of Nazareth had to represent their role in the scene; Judas did not want to carry out the role that fell to him; he asked for Peter's role but Jesus had already firmly established the role that each of the disciples had to symbolize.

Judas had to learn by memory the role that he had to represent and this was taught to him by his Master.

Judas Iscariot never then, betrayed the Master; the gospel of Judas is of the dissolution of ego. Without Judas, the cosmic drama is not possible; this apostle is then the most exalted adept, the most elevated of all of the apostles of the Christ Jesus.

Indubitably, each of the twelve had his own gospel; we cannot negate Patar to Peter. He is the Hierophant of sex, he who has the keys to the kingdom in his right hand, the great Initiator.

And what shall we say of Mark, who with so much love kept the mysteries of the Gnostic unction? And what of Philip, that great enlightened Being whose gospel teaches us to come out with the astral body and travel with the physical body in the Jinn state? And what of John, with the doctrine of the verb? And what of Paul with the philosophy of the Gnostics? It would be too long to narrate here everything that is related with the twelve and the cosmic drama.

The moment has arrived to eliminate from our minds, ignorance and the old religious prejudices; the instant has arrived to study the Christie esotericism in depth.

Question: Master, with regard to the demons that supposedly frighten and torment people on the roads, is that true?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer the question that comes from the audience. When we deny the Devil of dogmatic orthodox ones, we do not refuse the authentic Devil that exists within each person. We also do not deny the tenebrous demons of the avernus that torment people.

However, we should nnk a clear differentiation between what is the shadow of the Logos within us (Lucifer) and what the demons or psychic aggregates or fallen angels, etc., etc., etc., are.

Demons exist wherever, within and outside of us; demons are our psychic aggregates; demons are the psychic aggregates of our fellowmen; demons are Bael, Moloch, Belial and many millions, billions or trillions more; the latter inevitably exist and we have to fight against them.

Question: Dear Master, what is the efficient manner to defend ourselves from the devils that attack us?

Answer: Friends, there exist many ancient conjurations through which it is possible to defend ourselves from the attacks of the tenebrous ones; let us remember the conjuration of the Seven of Solomon the Sage; the conjuration of the four; the pentagram, etc., etc.

In a very special way it is convenient to know that the pentagram, with the superior angle pointing upwards and the two inferior angles pointing downwards, makes the tenebrous ones flee.

Question: Master, I would like you to tell me if the fifth angel that comes in war to give inner wisdom of the Being, can liberate and give the great teaching about Judas Iscariot to humanity.

Answer: Friends, that listen to me tonight, distinguished lady that asks this question, in the Middle Ages, certain reactionary elements, comprehending that Samael, my Real Internal Being, the Fifth of the Seven, would teach the occult revolutionary wisdom, gave the shadow of the Logos the name of Samael; that is, they treated me as Devil because of the transgression of not fitting in with their terribly narrow molds.

It is up to me now to unveil, to indicate with clarity, the path, to carry out a dissection of many words and concepts, to see what they have 61 truth.

I am not the only Initiate that knows the mysteries of the cosmic drama, neither am I the only one that has the honor of knowing the role of Judas, since we already know that the Gnostic sect of the Iscariots existed, specialized precisely in the Gospel of the great Master Judas, faithful disciple of our Lord the Christ.

The learned ignoramuses, the intellectual rascals, the followers of many dead sects, will throw themselves against us because of the simple fact of having divulged these matters. However, we fulfill our duty and with great pleasure we throw light on the darkness no matter what

I repeat justice has not been done to Judas, in spite of the fact that he was the most exalted of all the twelve.

What happens is that humanity dislikes horribly, the elimination of the ego and since the doctrine of the Iscariot is precisely against the "I", against the myself, then the most natural thing is that even the same erudites of diverse pseudo-esoteric schools and pseudo-occultists, mortally hate the doctrine.

In any case, the four gospels cannot be taken as dead letter, they are written in code, they have been precisely elaborated by initiates for initiates.

Question: Master, then if Judas Iscariot was the most elevated of the disciples of the Great Kabir Jesus, who then was the traitor?

Answer: I will answer this question that comes from the audience. Friends and Gnostic brothers that listen to me, the true traitor of Christ is within each of us; this means that not only did they betray the Christ, but that they betray him daily, from instant to instant, from moment to moment.

The Masonic brothers well know who the three traitors of *Hiram Abiff* are: Judas is the demon of desire, who betrayed the Inner Christ from second to second; Pilate is the

demon of the mind that is always excusing itself, justifying itself, washing its hands, declaring itself innocent; etc., etc. Caiaphas is the demon of ill will. Each person carries him well within, he who does not know how to do the will of the Father, he who always does what he wants, whatever he feels like doing, without caring in the least about the comandaments of the Blessed One.

The three traitors murdered Hiram Abiff the Secret Master.

Jesus the Great Kabir, before crystallizing in himself the three primary forces of the universe, had to eliminate the Inner Judas, as each of you have to do within you.

Once this is understood, once comprehended that the Iscariot only fulfilled his duty obeying the Master and representing the role that he had learned by memory, we should now do justice to this adept before the solemn verdict of public conscience.

Question: Master, from the beginning of Christianity, the Sacred Bible known as the book of divine truth, does not mention the apostles as you called them, nor does it teach that Lucifer is the shadow of God. Why should we give more credit to your words than to the ones that are read in the Holy Gospels?

Answer: With great pleasure I will give an answer to the question that comes from the audience; distinguished gentleman, the four gospels were written 400 years after Christ, not by the apostles, but by disciples of the apostles and as I have said, they are written in code.

Certainly they are four treatises of alchemy and Kabbalah.

Wisely analyzing the words of the Great Kabir Jesus, we see in them the Chaldean and E parabola, the Pythagorean mathemstics and the Buddhist morals.

Undoubtedly the Great Kabir traveled through India, Chaldea, Persia, Greece, E etc., etc., etc.

Only those who have studied Gnosticism, only those who have gone deeper in the Cainite, Satanian, Iscariot, Nicenian, Essenian, Pedaticenian esotericism, etc., etc., know for sure what the mysteries of Lucifer are and the role that Judas carried out and what each of the apostles of the Master Jesus had to do in the cosmic drama.

It is not precisely the Bible that will explain the role of each of the twelve; begin, distinguished gentleman, by getting to know in depth the esotericism of the twelve signs of the zodiac and then orient yourself through the study of comparative religion and the Gnostic writings.

You can intuit much studying the Pistis Sophia. It is a pity that we only find this book in English; however, I hope that someday it will be translated into Spanish.

In any case we should not study the Bible as dead letter, since it is written in a symbolic manner and only Initiates can understand it.

Question: Master, please explain to us why Peter denied the Christ three times?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer this question.

It is said that Peter denied the Christ three times and it is good to know its meaning; obviously this is completely symbolic. With this I would like you to understand that the Initiate falls into temptation again and again, whether it be in the physical world or in the internal worlds, he cries and suffers the unspeakable; however, if he perseveres, if he is firm, if at the end he eliminates the ego and reduces it to cosmic dust, then he becomes a Master and arrives at inner self-realization.

CHAPTER 19

WAR IN HEAVEN

Ladies and gentlemen, my friends, that listen to me, let us study tonight the topic related to war in heaven.

Much has been said about the great rebellion of the angels against the Eternal One; it has been affirmed that Michael with his hosts of light had to fight against the dragon and his followers.

All of this my friends is completely symbolic; one has to know how to understand it so as to not fall into error.

In past lectures we have given ample explanations about the Devil and the dragon; now we will go into this matter in more depth.

In parenthesis, I would like to relate to everyone present that I have a bet with the Devil and this could surprise you a little.

On a certain occasion, (the date and the hour do not matter), the two of us seated, face to face, at a table, I heard from the lips of my own Inner Lucifer the following affirmations:

"I will defeat you in chastity and I will show you; you cannot win over me."

"Do you want to bet with me?"

"Yes," answered Satan, "I am willing to make the bet"

"How much do we bet for?"

"For so much" and it was done.

I walked away from that personage, which is nothing more than the reflection of my own Inner Logos, treating him in reality a little badly.

In the name of the truth, I would like to say to you my friends, that until this moment I am winning the bet, since the Devil cannot win over me; in no way has he been able to make me fall into temptation, although I have had to wage tremendous battles with him.

The war then, is tremendous; I am defeating the dragon and I can say that I have vanquished him.

This is the same thing that Michael did against Lucifer, the same struggle of every Initiate against his dragon.

In the same way that Michael defeated all the rebel angels, in the same manner each of us should defeat and disintegrate all the devil "I's" or psychic aggregates that personify our errors.

Looking at this matter of war in the heavens from another angle, we find that such an allegory also represents the struggle that there was between the primitive adepts of the Aryan Race and the sorcerers of Atlantis, the demons of the ocean, etc., etc.

It is unquestionable that after the submersion of that ancient continent, the black magicians of the ancient land, swallowed by the waters, continued to incessantly attack the adepts of the new race, to which all of us belong.

The allegory then, of the war in the skies, has various meanings; it can symbolize religious, astronomical, geologic events and besides, possess a very profound cosmological meaning.

In the sacred land of the Vedas, much has been talked about the battles of *Indra* against *Vritra*.

Obviously, the shining God Indra is called by the wise men Vritra since he is the killer of the dragon, in the same manner that Michael is the conqueror of the same.

It is clear that every initiate that kills or defeats the dragon, is swallowed by the serpent and is immediately converted into a serpent as Wotan.

However, the sexual temptations are usually terrible; rare are those who do not fall into temptation.

Satan, the dragon, Lucifer or whichever way we want to call him, makes tremendous super-efforts to make the initiate fall into temptation and it is clear that almost all initiates fail; that is why it is difficult to get self-realized people; the weakness of persons is found precisely there, in sex, and however strong they think themselves to be, they succumb at the end.

The war in the sky is something terrible, almost impossible to describe with words; the sexual temptations are not just anything... Is it perhaps easy to defeat the dragon? The most serious thing of this is that people have the ego alive, the red demons of Seth have not died and the conscience of each person trapped within the sinister aggregates, truly functions within its own conditioning and even justifies itself washing its hands like Pilate or postpones the error by saying: I couldn't today, but later with time I will triumph, etc.

In this manner, the Michaels that defeat the dragon are very rare; one has to find them with the lamp of Diogenes; these people are too weak, fragile, ignorant arid absurd.

In the old texts of classic antiquity, much has also been said about fallen angels, but this is not understood by the learned ignoramuses, nor the intellectual rascals.

Any Guru-Deva that falls into animal-like generation immediately becomes a fallen angel and even a demon.

It is unquestionable that when any adept commits the crime of spilling the cup of Hermes, there resurrects within himself all the inhumane elements that he had disintegrated before and because of such a motive he immediately becomes one more demon.

We have then arrived at the root of a much discussed, well studied and rarely comprehended topic.

What happens is that to be able to comprehend this matter one needs to have lived it; suppositions and vain rationalisms are useless here.

Since I lived all of this in a remote archaic past, when a multitude of Lemurian Bodhisattvas committed the error of falling into animal generation, that is why I can give testimony about all of this and explain it crudely, as it is and without suppositions or utopias of any kind.

I do not care if people believe me or not. I am saying what I have lived and that is all; for the rest, every man for himself in his life; I affirm what I have proven to myself, what I have been able to see, hear, touch and palpate.

This matter of fallen angels is represented in India with the religious struggles of the *Iranios* against the Brahmans, Gods against Demons, Gods against *Asuras*, as is seen in the war of the Mahabharata, etc.

This matter of the battles against the dragon can also be seen in the Scandinavian Eddas, where there appear asses fighting against the ice giants Asathor against Jotmus.

I want then my friends, for you to comprehend the necessity of fighting against the dragon; I want you to understand that you should overcome him in field battles, if in

reality you aspire to convert yourselves into serpents of wisdom and into terribly divine gods.

I beg you to please come out of the ignorance in which you find yourselves; I entreat you to study these books and live them; it really hurts me to see all of you converted into weak and miserable shadows.

Question: Master, could you explain to us if the "I" or "I's" that has or have been disintegrated surge forth once again within a person who fails while working in the lit forge of Vulcan?

Answer: Distinguished Gnostic sister, it is unquestionable that any sexual fall, resurrects immediately and by its own right, some subjective infrahuman element; that is why our Lord Jesus Christ said: "The disciple should not let himself fall, because the disciple that lets himself fall, has to fight very much to recover what he has lost afterwards."

Question: Master, you talk to us about war in heaven and we know by your teachings that the fights against the secret enemy should be done in the avernus, that is, descending to the hells. Can you clarify this?

Answer: Friends, the allegorical meaning of all religious writers, whether they be Christians, Buddhists, Moslems, etc. goes without question. The matter of heavens, refers to states of consciousness; indubitably our states of consciousness are altered in the struggle. The battle against the secret enemy can take us to definite liberation or radical failure.

It would certainly be incongruent to suppose, even for a moment, passionate temptations in divine, ineffable regions; because of this we should translate the word "heavens" as states of consciousness or as functionalisms of the essence, etc.

Question: Master when you mentioned that you made a bet with your Inner Lucifer, can we understand that the winnings of this, is your own soul?

Answer: Friends, Gnostic brothers, there exist valuations and devaluations for the Being. There also exist cosmic capitals equivalent to virtues. The sum of such a bet is based on determined cosmic capital; the latter is appraised in a similar manner as the coins of the world are appraised and therefore, I would be deprived of a certain sum of virtues and devaluated intimately; I think that the brothers in the audience have understood me with what I have expressed here.

Question: Master, we have been taught that the ego can be disintegrated working in the lit forge of Vulcan. What can you tell us about this?

Answer: Distinguished madam, we have in past talks already talked very extensively about the *"modus operandi"* for the dissolution of the myself, of the very self

We have also given extensive explanations of the same theme in our book titled "The Mystery of the Golden Flowering"; there we had said that there was a need to work with the Lance of Eros during the chemical coitus or metaphysical copulation.

I think then that this audience no longer ignores our Gnostic esoteric processes; what is most important consists precisely in knowing how to pray during the *Sahaja Maithuna*

In such instants one has to entreat one's own Divine Mother Kundalini (because each person has his own) so that she will eliminate the error that we need to eradicate or extirpate from our own psyche.

It is indisputable that the sexual transcendental electricity can reduce to ashes any psychological defect.

Undoubtedly our Divine Mother Kundalini, handling with dexterity the holy lance can turn to dust any psychic aggregate, any inner defect.

We also said in past lectures that it is necessary to have first comprehended the defect that we want to extirpate from our nature; it is ostensible that only through the technique of meditation can we comprehend any error in an integral manner.

Comprehension and elimination are basic for the dissolution of the myself, of the very self

Question: Master, can you explain to us if on spilling the cup of Hermes the Kundartiguador organ is developed?

Answer: Distinguished ladies and gentlemen it is urgent to comprehend that when the Cup of Hermes is spilled in a continuous and habitual manner the abominable Kundartiguador organ, the famous Satanic tail of the tenebrous ones, the sinister, negative fohat that in the end leads us on the descending, infrahuman way to the abyss and the second death, also develops.

Question: Master, can you tell us if working in the lit forge of Vulcan, without spilling the Cup of Hermes, but without disintegrating the Pluralized "I", in the end also develops the Kundartiguador organ?

Answer: Friends, distinguished madam that asks the question, it is very necessary to comprehend the necessity of an upright conduct when one works in the forge of the Cyclops.

He who does not die in himself, he who does not dissolve the ego, in the end develops the abominable Kundartiguador organ even if he is working in the lit forge of Vulcan (sex-yoga).

We have already said in previous chapters that the abominable organ of all the fatalities is developed in adulterers, in those who betray the Guru, in the sincerely mistaken ones who are used to justifying transgressions, in the irate and perverse ones, etc., although they are working with white tantrism, although they do not spill the Cup of Hermes.

Only by dying in ourselves and truly working in the ninth sphere and sacrificing ourselves for our fellowmen, are we able to develop in our inner nature the igneous serpent of our magical powers.

Later on we have to defeat the dragon totally, if in reality we aspire to being devoured by the serpent to transform ourselves into serpents.

Question: Master, the battle that the Archangel Michael waged against the dragon and the rebellious angels, should we understand it that he did it with the Spear of Longinus?

Answer: My friends, the Spear of Longinus is the same spear of all magical pacts, the same one with which St. George wounded the dragon.

There is no doubt that this holy lance, this spear of Achilles, is the marvellous emblem of the sexual energy with which we can incinerate, burn, destroy radically the diverse parts of the myself, of the ego, of the psychological "I".

Question: Venerable Master, what do the rebel angels allegorize?

Answer: Friends, it is said that Michael fought against the dragon and his rebel angels as we have to do against our inner Lucifer and the psychic aggregates; it has to do with internal, secret, terrible and very painful struggles.

Each of us should transform himself then into a Michael, incessantly fighting against the dragon and his fatal hosts.

CHAPTER 20

THE LAW OF THE ETERNAL RETURN

My friends, gathered here this evening in this house, let us today study the Law of the Eternal Return of all things.

At the hour of death there always arrives the angel of death at the bedside. There is a legion of these and all of them work in accordance with the great law.

Three things go to the pantheon or cemetery: First, the physical corpse; second, the vital body (the latter escapes from the physical body with the last exhalation), such a vehicle floats before the sepulcher and slowly decays as the physical body disintegrates; third, the ex-personality. The latter can sometimes escape from the tomb and ambulate around the cemetery or bead for some places that it is familiar with.

There is no doubt that the ex-personality slowly dissolves with time; there does not exist any tomorrow for the personality of the dead person; the former in itself is perish

That which continues, that which does not go to the sepulcher is the ego, the myself, the very self.

Death in itself is a subtraction of fractions; once the mathematical operation is over, there only remain values.

Obviously, the sums of these values attract and repel each other in accordance with the law of universal magnetism; they float in the atmosphere of the world.

Eternity opens its fangs to swallow the ego and then it expels it, it throws it out, it gives it back to time.

We have been told that in the precise instant of death, in the moment when the dead person exhales his last breath, he projects an electro-psychic design of his personality; such a design continues in the suprasensible regions of nature and later, comes to saturate the fecundated egg; in this manner on returning, on coming back, on reincorporating ourselves into a new physical body, we come to possess personal characteristics very similar to those of the previous life.

That which continues after death, is not then, something very beautiful. That which is not destroyed with the physical body, is nothing more than a bunch of devils, of psychic aggregates, of defects; the only decent thing that exists at the bottom of all cave-like entities that constitute ego is the essence, the psyche, that which we have of soul

Upon returning to a new physical vehicle, the law of karma enters into action, since there does not exist effect without a cause, nor cause without an effect.

The angels of life are in charge of connecting the silver cord with the fertilizing zoosperm. Unquestionably, many millions of sperm escape in the instant of copulation, but only one of them has sufficient power so as to penetrate the ovum to carry out conception.

This force of a very special type is not a product of perhaps or of chance; what happens is that it is propelled from within its intimate energetism, by the angel of life, which in such instants carry out the connection of the essence that returns.

Biologists know very well that the masculine and feminine gametes each carry 24 chromosomes; when these are added together the sum total is 48, which comes to constitute the germinal cell.

This matter of 48 chromosomes comes to remind us of the 48 laws that govern the physical body.

The essence comes to then be connected with the germinal cell through the silver cord and since this cell divides into two and the two into four and the four into eight and so on successively in the process of fetal gestation it is clear that the sexual energy immediately becomes the basic agent of such a cellular multiplication; this means that in no way can the phenomenon of mitosis be carried out without the presence of the creative energy.

The disembodied one, he who prepares to take up a new physical body does not penetrate the fetus, he only comes to reincorporate himself in the instant in which the creature is born, in the precise moment in which the creatures take his first breath.

It is very interesting that with the last breath of the dying person comes the disincarnation and that with the first breath the new organism reincorporates itself.

It is completely absurd to affirm that one chooses in a voluntary manner the place in which he will be reborn; reality is very different. The lords of the law, the agents of karma are precisely the ones who select for us the exact place, home, family, nation, etc., where we should reincorporate, return.

If the ego could choose the site, place or family, etc., for its new reincorporation, then the ambitious, the proud, the avaricious, the covetous, would seek the palaces, the houses of millionaires, rich mansions, the bed of roses and feathers, and the world would be all riches and sumptuousness, there would no poor persons, there would not exist pain nor bitterness, no one would pay karma, all of us could commit the worst crimes without celestial justice reaching us, etc.

The crude reality of the facts is that the ego does not have the right to choose the place or family where it should be born; each of us has to pay what we owe; it is written that he who plants rays will reap storms, the law is the law and the law is fulfilled.

It is very unfortunate that so many famous writers of contemporary spirituality affirm in an emphatic manner that each person has the right to choose the site where he should be reborn.

What there is beyond the sepulcher is something that only awake men know, those who have dissolved the ego, the truly auto-conscious people.

In the world there exist many theories, of a spiritualistic type or of a materialistic type and the reason of the intellective humanoids is good for everything; it can create spiritual theories as well as materialistic theories.

The rational homunculi can elaborate within their cerebral encephalus, through the most severe logical processes, a materialistic theory as well as a spiritualistic theory and in one as well as the other, in the thesis as well as the antithesis, the logic, in its depths, is really admirable.

Unquestionably, reason with all its logical processes as a faculty of investigation, has a beginning and an end; it is too narrow and limited, since as we have said, it serves everything, it is good for everything, for the thesis as well as for the antithesis.

Ostensibly the processes of logical cerebration are not in themselves convincing, because of the concrete fact that with them one can elaborate any spiritualist or materialist thesis, both demonstrating the same logical vigor, plausible certainly for any reasoning humanoid.

It is not possible then that reason truly know anything of what there is from the "roof up," of what is in the beyond, of that which continues after death.

Emannuel Kant, the great German philosopher already demonstrated with his great work titled: *"The Critique of Pure Reason,"* that reason by itself cannot know anything about the truth, of what is real, about God, etc., etc.

We are not then, throwing ideas out a priori; what I am saying with so much emphasis can be documented with the mentioned work of the named philosopher.

Obviously we have to put aside competent reason as an element of ideal cognition for the discovery of what is real.

Once the reasoning processes are filed away in this matter of practical metaphysics, we will establish from here on, a solid base for the verification of that which is beyond time, of that which continues and which cannot be destroyed with the death of the physical body.

I am affirming something that I have lived, something that I have experienced in the absence of reason; it is not superfluous to remind this honorable audience that I remember all my previous lives.

In ancient times before the submersion of the Atlantean continent, people had developed that faculty of the Being, known as instinctive perception of cosmic truths.

After the submersion of that ancient continent, that precious faculty entered into the descending involutive cycle and was completely lost.

It is possible to regenerate that faculty through the dissolution of the ego; once such a purpose is attained we can verify for ourselves in an auto-conscious manner, the law of the eternal return of all things

Indubitably, the mentioned faculty of the Being allows us to experience what is real, that which continues, what is beyond death, beyond the physical body, etc., etc.

Since I possess such a developed faculty I can affirm with complete authority what I know, what I have lived, what is in the beyond, etc. etc.

Speaking sincerely and with my heart, I can say the following: The dead live normally in Limbo, in the antechamber of hell, in the region of the dead, the inferior astral, a region totally represented by all the grottoes and subterranean caves of the world, that united and intimately linked together, form a whole.

The state in which the dead are found is lamentable; they appear to be sleepwalkers, they have their consciousness totally asleep, they ambulate everywhere and firmly believe that they are alive. They ignore their death.

After disembodiment, the merchants continue in their stores, the drunkards in the bars, the prostitutes in their brothels, etc., etc.

It would be impossible for such people, sleepwalkers of all types, unconscious persons, to give themselves the luxury of choosing a site where they should be reborn.

What is most natural is that they all be born without knowing at what hour or how, and die completely unconscious.

The shadows of the failed ones are many, each disembodied person is a bunch of unconscious shadows, a bunch of larvae that live in the past, that do not become aware of the present, that are trapped in all their dogmas, in their rancid things of yesterday, in their happenings of bygone times, in their affections, in their family sentimentalisms, in their egotistical interests, in their animal passions, in their vices, etc., etc.

On being reborn, the essence expresses itself during the first three or four years of infancy, then, the creature is beautiful, sublime, innocent, happy. Unfortunately, the ego

begins to express itself little by little as one gets closer to the age of seven years, and comes to totally manifest itself when the new personality has been totally created.

It is indispensable to comprehend that the new personality is precisely created during the first seven years of infancy and becomes strengthened with time and experiences.

The personality is energetic, is not physical, as many persons think and after death slowly decomposes in the cemetery until it disintegrates radically.

Before the new personality is totally formed, the essence can give itself the luxury of manifesting itself with all its beauty and even make small children be quite psychic, sensitive, clairvoyant, pure, etc., etc.

How happy we would all be if we did not have ego, if only the essence expressed itself in us; indisputably then there would be no pain, Earth would be a paradise, an Eden, something ineffable and sublime.

The return of the ego to this world is truly repelling, horrifying and abominable.

The ego in itself radiates unpleasant, tenebrous, sinister, vibratory waves.

I say that every person, as long as he has not dissolved ego is more or less black, although he is walking on the path of initiation, although he presumes sanctity and virtue.

The incessant return of all things is a law of life and we can verify it from instant to instant. Earth returns to its point of departure each year and then we celebrate the new year, all the heavenly bodies return to their point of original departure, the atoms within the molecule return to their initial point, the days return, the nights return, the four seasons return: spring, summer, fall and winter, the cycles, kalpas, yugas, mahanvantaras return, etc.

The law of eternal return is then something indisputable, irrefutable, and not to be argued against

Question: Master you have told us that there is no tomorrow for the personality of the dead and that the etheric body disintegrates little by little. I would like to know if the personality lasts longer than the physical body in disintegrating.

Answer: The question that comes from the audience is interesting and with great pleasure I hasten to answer.

Unquestionably, the ex-personality is of greater duration than the eliminated vital base.

With this I would like to affirm that the vital body slowly decomposes as the physical body disintegrates, in the sepulcher.

The personality is different, because it becomes invigorated through time with the different experiences of life, it obviously lasts longer; it is a firmer energetic note, it often resists during many years.

It is not exaggerating in any m to affirm that the discarded personality can survive for entire centuries; it is curious to contemplate various discarded personalities talking among themselves.

I am now talking something that to you might appear strange; I have been able to count up to ten discarded personalities corresponding to the same owner; that is ten returns of the same ego.

I have seen them exchange subjective opinions, gathered among themselves because of psychic affinity.

However, I want to clarify this a bit more, to avoid confusion; I have said that one is not born with the personality, that one should form it, that this is possible during the first seven years of infancy; I have also affirmed that in the instant of death such a personality

goes to the pantheon and that sometimes it ambulates within the same or it hides in its tomb.

Think for a moment on an ego that after each return escapes the physical body. It is clear that it leaves behind the personality.

If we reunite for example, ten lives of the same ego we will have ten different personalities and the latter can reunite through affinity to converse in the cemetery and exchange subjective opinions.

Indubitably such ex-personalities weaken little by little, they extinguish extraordinarily until they finally disintegrate radically.

However, the memory of such personalities continues in the causal world, among the akashic archives of nature.

In these instants when I am conversing with you tonight, there comes to my memory an ancient existence that I had as a military man during the epoch of the Renaissance in old Europe.

In some instant while I worked in the world of natural causes as a causal man, it occurred to me to take out from among the secret archives, in that region, the memory of such an ex-personality. The result was certainly extraordinary; I then saw that rnilitaiy man dressed with the uniform of the epoch in which he lived. Unsheathing his sword, he attacked me violently. It was not difficult to conjure him to once again put him away among the archives.

This means that in the world of natural causes, every memory is alive, has reality and this is something that can surprise many esoterist-students and occultists.

Question: Master, you tell us that the personality is not born with the ego. What can you tell us about the birth of the vital body?

Answer: Friends, I want you to comprehend that the vital body, the basic seat of organic life, has been designed by the agents of life in accordance with the law of causes and effects.

Those who in a past existence accumulated very serious debts can be born with a defective vital body, and, as is natural, this would served as a foundation for a defective body (physical).

Liars can be born with a deformed vital body, resulting in a monstrous or sickly physical vehicle.

Addicts can be born with manifestly degenerated vital bodies, which would serve as a foundation for physical bodies, which are also degenerated.

Example: A sexual passion abuser in the end can be born with a vital body unduly polarized; this would motivate a homosexual vehicle or a lesbian feminine form.

Indubitably, homosexuals and lesbians are the result of sexual abuse in past existences.

The alcoholic can be born with a defective, anomalous vital brain, which can serve as a basis for a defective physical brain also.

The murderer, the one who commits homicide, he who incessantly repeats such a horrendous transgression, in the end can be born invalid, with a limp, paralyzed, blind from birth, deformed, horrifying, repelling, idiotic or definitely crazy.

It is good to know that murder is the worst degree of human corruption and in no way can the murderer return to a healthy vehicle.

It would take too long to talk more at this moment about this point related with the question that has been posed.

Question: Master, those who are born with physical defects —didn't they get them as hereditary traits?

Answer: Distinguished lady, your question is very important and deserves that we examine it in detail; hereditary traits are ostensibly put at the service of the law of karma; they come to be the marvellous mechanism through which karma is processed.

Evidently, heredity is in the genes of sex; there we find it and through these genes the law works with all the cellular mechanism.

it is good to comprehend that the genes control the totality of the human organism; they are found in the chromosomes, in the germinal cell and are the foundation of the physical form.

When these genes are found in disorder, when the legitimate natural formation of them does not exist, indisputably they originate a defective body and this is something that has already been demonstrated.

Question: Master, the disembodied egos that are profoundly asleep in the region of the dead and believe that they still live, how can they represent the scenes of life if they lack a mental body?

Answer: The question that the gentleman asks is erroneous in its depths; this means that it is posed wrongly. The pluralized ego is mind; we have already clearly spoken and have said that the intellectual mammal mistakenly called man does not have a mind, but minds.

Indubitably, the diverse psychic aggregates that constitute the ego, are nothing more than the diverse mental forms, pluralization of understanding, etc.

It often happens that when the whole set of minds or bothersome and screaming "I's" return, that not all of them are able to re-embody; from a sum total of psychic aggregates, some of them begin involution submerged in the mineral kingdom or they re in animal organisms or they adhere to specific places, etc., etc.

After death, each of these aggregates live in their own occurrences and desires, always in the past, never in the present. Do not forget my friends, that the "I" is memory, that the "I" is time, that the "I" is a book of many volumes.

Question: Because of what you have just said Master, we, being a legion of "I's I must conclude that we also do not have reality, because we are also mental forms. Am I correct?

Answer: Distinguished friend, lathes, gentlemen, we should understand that the intellectual animal mistakenly called man is not yet a realized being; this means that one is a mathematical point in space, who accedes to serve as a vehicle to determined sums of v

Each subject is a poor thinking animal condemned to the sentence of life, a machine controlled by multiple infrahuman and bestial psychic aggregates

The only dignifying thing that is within each of us is the essence, the psychic material, the prime matter to fabricate soul, and the latter, unfortunately, is imprisoned within all these inhumane psychic aggregates.

To be a man is something very different; for this one needs to disintegrate the ego and fabricate the superior existential bodies of the Being; I think that now you have understood me.

Question: Master, do you mean to say then that in effect we are mental forms, without an objective reality?

Answer: Friends, please understand me! When we talk of psychic aggregates I refer to mental forms; it is clear that such aggregates are certainly crystallizations of the mind and this I think you understand; it does not seem necessary to continue explaining, it is already said.

Question: Are you saying Master that all these very distinguished exponents of the magical power of the mind, that exalt the great importance of having a positive mind, are then mistaken?

Answer: Friends in these times of Kali-Yuga, the Iron Age, people have dedicated themselves to mentalism and bare and there one finds in the bookstores thousands of books speaking marvels about the donkey of the mind.

What is interesting about all of this is that Jesus, the Great Kabir, rode on the donkey (the mind) to enter Celestial Jerusalem on Palm Sunday; this is how the gospels explain it, this is how they tell it, but the people crucify Jesus the Christ and adore the donkey. This is how humanity is my dear brothers, this is the way this epoch of darkness is in which we live.

What do the mentalists want to develop? Mental power? The power of the donkey? It would be better that the comprehending ones ride this animal and tame him with the whip of the will; in this manner, things would change and we would make of ourselves good Christians, is not it true?

Unfortunately, people in these times no longer want anything to do with the Spirit. Now, kneeling down, they kiss the feet of the donkey, the ass, and instead of purifying themselves, they become miserably vile.

If people knew that they do not have a mental body and that the only thing that they possess is a sum of disgusting, psychic aggregates, mental crystallizations, and if, instead of strengthening and fortifying these bestial "I they would disintegrate them, then yes, they would work for the good of others and for their own happiness.

However, developing the strength of the beast, the sinister power of the mental ego, the only thing that ones obtains is to become more tenebrous, leftist and abysmal each day.

I tell my friends, I tell my brothers in the Gnostic Movement, to reduce to ashes their mental ego, to struggle untiringly to free themselves of the mind; in this manner they will attain bliss.

Question: Don't you think Master that an essence without an ego would result in ai extremely boring life on this beautiful planet?

Answer: Friends, the ego considers existence boring when it does not have what it wants.

However, when is the ego satisfied?

The ego is desire and desire in the end becomes frustration, fatigue, boredom, and then life becomes boring.

With what right then, can the ego dare to talk against boredom, when it itself in its depths becomes tediousness, bitterness, disillusion, disenchantment, frustration and boredom?

If the ego does not know what fulfillment is how can it express concepts about it?

Unquestionably, when the ego is dead, reduced to ashes, the only thing that is left in us is the essence, beauty and from the latter comes happiness, love and fulfillment.

What happens is that the lovers of desire, those who want passionate satisfactions, superficial people, think mistakenly; they suppose that without the ego life would be terribly boring.

If those people did not have ego they would think in a different manner, they would be happy and they would exclaim: The life of ego is frightfully boring! Do you perhaps think my friends, that it is very delightful to incessantly return to this valley of tears to cry and suffer continuously?

It is necessary to eliminate the ego to free ourselves from the wheel of Samsara.

CHAPTER 21

REINCARNATION

My friends gathered here, let us study the law of reincarnation; I hope that all of us get the most out of these talks.

It is urgent that together we try to comprehend in an integral manner what this great law is.

Certainly the word reincarnation is very demanding; let us remember the ten reincarnations of Vishnu, the Cosmic Christ

Krishna, the great Hindu Avatar, born some one thousand years before Jesus the Christ, never said that all the intellectual animals that populate the face of the Earth would reincarnate; he affirmed in an emphatic manner that only the Buddhas, the great Gods, the Devas, the divine Kings, etc., etc., reincarnate.

Entering in a more detailed manner into the study of the law of reincarnation, we can say with complete clarity that the reincorporation of those who do not possess a sacred individuality is not possible

Unquestionably, only sacred individuals reincarnate and because of this, in secret Tibet, human reincarnations were always celebrated with great religious feasts.

In the name of the truth I want to clearly affirm, without doubts, the crude reality that reembodiment or the reincorporation of souls is only possible when one possesses the golden embryo, the golden flower.

Analyzing this matter with great thoroughness, we come to understand that such an embryo should be fabricated in a deliberate manner through conscious works and voluntary sufferings.

Within the solely retrospective field, we discover the origin of all those infrahuman elements in which is imprisoned the psychic material or prime matter, with which it is possible to elaborate the golden flower, the golden embryo.

We already know because we have explained it here, in other talks, that in a remote past, humanity developed in its organism the abominable Kundartiguador organ (the Satanic tail).

When humanity lost such an organ, there remained in the five cylinders of the organic machine (mind, emotion, movement, instinct and sex) the evil consequences of the aforementioned organ.

Indubitably, these extremely bad results came to constitute a type of subjective and infrahuman second nature that all rational animal carry within. It is unquestionable that within this double nature the essence remained imprisoned, the prime matter with which we can elaborate the golden embryo.

To dissolve such subjective and infrahuman aggregates is vital, when seriously elaborating the golden flower.

In other times, when the terrible results of the abominable Kundartiguador organ had not been specifically developed, it was possible to appeal to the inner factor that originates the impulses of faith, hope and love to motivate the force or forces that could disintegrate incipient subjective elements.

Unfortunately, that basic factor of such mentioned impulses went through diverse degenerative processes, due to the exorbitant development of the bad consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

It is certainly painful that that factor, originator of the inner impulses related with faith, hope and love, could have degenerated radically.

Because of this motive we now have to appeal to the only factor that has not yet been lost.

I want to emphatically refer to the essence, the psychic material, that is certainly the foundation, the basis of all of our psychic organization.

To liberate such an essence is urgent, undelayable, unable to be postponed, if we want to seriously elaborate the golden flower, the golden embryo.

Unfortunately, this prime matter, this psychic material does not take part in the routine activities of our erroneously called vigil state.

It is a pity that this factor on which are established all the psychic processes, is found imprisoned within the subconscious zones.

To get such a factor to come out of the solely subjective state to manifest in an auto-conscious and objective manner within our activities of daily life, is vital, urgent and necessary.

The ego, with all its psychic aggregates, is then that double anti-human nature, that infrahuman appendage within which consciousness is trapped.

If we want to posses a sacred individuality, we should resort to the scalpel of self-criticism to carry out the dissection of all those false values that constitute the myself

Much has been said about creative comprehension; it is indispensable to know in an integral, unitotal manner all the psychic defects that we possess.

To intellectually comprehend is not everything; it is indisputable and irrefutable that any psychological defect is processed in 49 subconscious and infraconscious and even unconscious levels

The comprehension on such and such a level is not sufficient; one needs with. urgency to understand one's defects in depth; it is indispensable to perforate them, if we really want to exterminate them, annihilate them.

However, creative comprehension, although it is urgent and undelayable, is riot everything.

We, the Gnostics, go much further, we want to capture, to grasp the deep significance of that which we have integrally comprehended.

It is not possible to originate those inner impulses that are to provoke radical changes in our psyche, when we have not been able to capture the deep significance of such and such a psychological defect.

Obviously, we come to be duly prepared for such and such an internal change when we have comprehended such and such an error of our psyche. Afterwards comes elimination and then we appeal to forces of a divine nature.

Someone could, for example, have comprehended the defect of anger and could even give himself the luxury of capturing its deep significance and, however, continue with it.

To eliminate is different, because the mind can provoke diverse modes of action; it can label the defects, move them from one department of understanding to another, but it cannot fundamentally alter them

We need to appeal to a power superior to the mind, if we want to extirpate defects. Fortunately such a power exists; I want to now refer to the serpentine fire, to that sacred fire that normally develops in the body of the ascetic.

If such an igneous power could in the past divide the divine hermaphrodites into opposite sexes, it is ostensible that it can also extirpate from our psyche the inhuman elements that, as appendages, constitute in us a dual, sinister, terribly perverse, leftist nature.

We have already said in our work titled, *"The Mystery of the Golden Blossom,"* that with the first percentages of liberated essence, the seminal pearl is formed.

We have already affirmed in such a work, that as the different subjective elements of man himself are reduced to cosmic dust, the seminal pearl develops, becoming the golden embryo, the golden flower therein lies the mystery of the golden flowering.

I have explained the modus operandi too much, both in my talks as well as in my previous books.

At those times I said that we should learn to direct that serpentine fire or ray of the Kundalini against such and such inhumane aggregates, with the goal of pulverizing them, with the purpose of liberating the essence.

I explained that precisely in the lit forge of Vulcan, we had the opportunity to work with the lance of Achilles.

Only with the Holy Lance, marvellous emblem of the sexual transcendental electricity, can we disintegrate defects of a psychological type.

Whoever possesses the golden embryo, whoever has elaborated it through deliberate and conscious mortifications, has the right to reincarnate.

It is evident that the golden flower confers on us sacred individuality; undoubtedly, the golden embryo comes to establish in us a complete equilibrium between the spiritual arid the material.

Those who do not possess such an embryo as yet, return, come back, reembody in new organisms, but do not reincarnate. Let us distinguish then, between reincarnation and return. Rare are those who reincarnate, millions are those who return.

Question: Master, can you tell us when the Kundartiguador organ developed in humanity and with what purpose?

Answer: With great pleasure, I will answer the question that our secretary sister has asked.

During the epoch of the continent of *Mu* or *Lemuria*, located as we have said in past talks, in the Pacific Ocean, it was necessary to develop such an organ with the purpose of stabilizing the geological crust of the Earth. As the human machine automatically transforms cosmic energies to retransmit them to the superior layers of the planetary organism in which we live, any change that occurs in such machines originates determined results in the interior of our planet Earth.

It was then, in that era, some 18 millions of years or more ago, that the *Cosmocrators* gave complete freedom to the internal Lucifer of each of us, so that the tail of the apes could be developed, that abominable Kundartiguador organ, in each human organism.

Indubitably, with such an action of the *Cosmocrators*, the energetic transformation within the human interior was altered, causing magnificent results for the geological crust of the earth (since the latter stabilized), but sinister ones for humanity.

Much later on in time, the gods eliminated the organism, the fateful appendage, but they could not eliminate its consequences, since the latter, as we have already said, became a second inhumane and perverse nature within each of us.

Question: Master, then the *Cosmocrators* are to blame for the inhumane consequences that humanity today carries in their organisms?

Answer: This question seems interesting to me. The gods that were involved in that matter committed some errors of calculation and are to blame for these. I want you to know that even the gods make mistakes.

It is clear that in a future cosmic day, those ineffable ones will have to pay their corresponding cosmic karma.

Question: Since the essence is the only thing that makes up our psychic organization, you were saying Master, that it is fortunate that it has not been lost. Does this mean that there would be a danger of the essence being lost?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer the question of the gentleman. With all due respect, I allow myself to tell the audience that is listening that the question has been somewhat badly phrased; I have not said that the essence is our psychic organization; I have only wanted to affirm that the former is the basic factor of all our psychic organization and this is a little different.

Ostensibly, it is not possible that the essence be lost; because of this I affirm that it is the only factor that fortunately has not been lost.

Even though the essence imprisoned within ego has to involute in time within the infernal worlds, it is evident that it would never be lost, because once the ego is dissolved, it would remain free and, as we have said so many times, willing to enter into new evolving processes.

Question: Venerable Master, you emphasize not only comprehension, but also on discovering the profound significance of our psychological defects. I understand that comprehension has as its objective identifying those defects and profound significance has as its objective discovering the damage that the defect can cause us as an obstacle to our self-realization. Am I correct?

Answer: The question that comes from the audience is worth answering. Comprehension is not identification; one can identify a psychological defect without having comprehended it; let us distinguish then, between comprehension and identification.

This matter of comprehension is very elastic; the degrees of comprehension vary; it could be that today we comprehend this or that matter in a certain way and in a certain manner in a relative and circumstantial way, and tomorrow we comprehend in a better way.

The apprehension of the profound meaning of such and such a defect is only possible through all the parts of our Integral Being.

If some parts of our Being have captured the deep meaning but other parts of our same Being have not captured it, then the integral and profound meaning also has not been unitotally apprehended.

We should not form preconceptions about that which is the deep meaning, about its specific flavor; what the deep meaning is of such and such an error can only be directly lived in the precise moment, in the right moment; because of this we, in no way, can form preconceived ideas about that which could be the deep meaning of our psychological errors.

Question: Thank you Master for this explanation, which reveals to us that comprehension is really a function of the mind and deep meaning a function of the conscience. Is this correct?

Answer: Friends, the mind with all its functionalisms is feminine, receptive, it is absurd to make it positive; it would be foolish to praise ideas, preconceptions or theories.

Since the mind then is a solely passive instrument by nature, it could not by itself, occupy the place of comprehension.

Distinguish then between what is comprehension and what the instrument is that we use to manifest ourselves in the world.

Obviously, comprehension belongs more to the essence, to the intimate functionalisms of the conscience and that is all.

The deep significance of such and such a psychological error differs from comprehension by the very fact of belonging to the diverse perceptions or direct experiences lived by the diverse parts of the unitotal Being.

Question: Master, the man that reincarnates can choose the place and the family where he returns with an awake consciousness?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer this new question. Allow me to inform all those present here that he who possesses the golden embryo, also has awake consciousness immediately; in this case it is given to him to voluntarily choose the zodiacal sign in which he wishes to reincorporate himself, reincarnate himself, reimbody himself; however, it is not possible for him to alter his karma.

He can select diverse types of birth, family, nation, city, etc., but always in accordance with his karmic debts.

This means that he could resolve to pay this or that debt in accordance with his free choice, but in no way can he avoid these debts; he will only have the right to choose between this or that debt to be paid first and that is all.

Question: Master, the fallen Bodhisattva loses his golden embryo?

Answer: This question is certainly very original and because of this it is convenient that we answer it concretely.

It is necessary to comprehend that the golden embryo is imperishable, immortal, eternal.

In this manner then, the fallen Bodhisattva can annihilate himself in the ninth sphere, pass through the process of destruction of the superior existential bodies of the Being, however, he would never lose the golden embryo; the latter, after the radical destruction or definitive annihilation of the ego, would come forth, would come back to the surface of the Earth, to the light of the Sun, to reinitiate or begin a new evolution.

Question: Master, does the consciousness fail asleep in the fallen Bodhisattva?

Answer: Distinguished friends, it is clear that on falling, there resurrects in a Bodhisattva, the bad consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ and then, the golden embryo, the consciousness, comes to be indisputably trapped in such infrahuman factors. The result is that the consciousness in this case, loses a good percentage of its habitual lucidity, although it does not radically fall asleep.

Question: Master, the man that has acquired sacred individuality totally lacks desires?

Answer: Friends, if someone has dissolved the ego, if he has become dis-egotized, indisputably he has individualized himself, but desire is something more profound.

Any of those present here could eliminate the ego radically and acquire because of this, sacred individuality and, however, continue with desire.

This seems truly paradoxical, contradictory and even absurd, but we should analyze it a little.

Friends, time claims many things; once the evil consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ are annihilated, there remain the *Teleoghinooras* tapes. The latter can be fully conserved in the suprasensible worlds during the whole terrestrial period, if one does not concern oneself about disintegrating them, annihilating them, reducing them to cosmic dust

Obviously such tapes, in the manner of living movies, certainly correspond to all the scenes of desire, to all the lustful actions of this life and all our previous lives and if they are not radically disintegrated, then 100% of objective consciousness cannot be achieved, because within them is trapped part of our consciousness.

Evidently, disintegrating such tapes is a work of a superior type, that can only be carried out with the double-edged axe, that appeared in ancient times in the center of all sacred labyrinths; a symbol that very few have comprehended and which is written about in some pseudo-esoteric and pseudo-occultist works in a more or less mistaken manner.

In any case, the transcendental sexual electricity should also reduce to dust the *Teleoghinooras* tapes.

You are seeing then my dear friends, how difficult it is to give the conscience full lucidity and objectivity.

it is lamentable that the essence is so imprisoned within the many varied subjective and infrahuman elements.

Unfortunately, many people think that this matter of awakening consciousness is an easy thing and constantly write to me complaining about not yet coming out of their body astrally, protesting because after some months they still do not have powers, demanding immediately the capacity to live in a lucid and full manner out of the physical body, etc., etc. Usually those who begin our studies are in search of powers, and when they do not transform themselves into omnipotent individuals immediately, then they find the subjective path of spiritism or they affiliate themselves with diverse schools of a subjective psyche with the purpose of instantly obtaining the coveted psychic faculties.

Full objectivity implies radical destruction of all that is inhuman that we carry within, annihilation of subconscious atoms, absolute death of the double infrahuman nature, radical pulverization of all the memories of desire.

In this manner, dear friends, any one can have achieved sacred individuality and still not be, because of this, completely free of the process of desire.

In this manner, dear friends, anyone can have achieved that sacred individuality without this being a reason for him to be completely free of the process of desire. To destroy the *Teleoghinooras* tapes and some other principles that I will mention later, means to extirpate from our psyche even the most intimate desires.

Question: Master, is it worth it to exercise the right to reincarnate once this right has been acquired?

Answer: Distinguished lathes and gentlemen that listen to me. Every illusion is permitted to reincarnating souls; however, it is preferable to exclaim with Jesus, "Father, if it is possible take this cup away from me, but let not my will be done, but yours."

In these instants when I converse with you here, within the study of my own house which is also yours, something very interesting comes to my memory: It so happens that on a

certain night I was called telepathically by a group of Masters of the Venerable Great White Lodge.

I abandoned the physical body and all the parts of my Inner Being integrated and dressed with the existential bodies of the Being, were to come to the call.

Floating in space, I landed softly on the flat roof of a great building; the adept of the occult fraternity received me with joyful exclamations saying: the Archangel Samael has come and after the aforementioned hugs and greetings, I was interrogated in the following manner: *"You, as Avatar of the Aquarian Age, should answer to us about the convenience or inconvenience of delivering cosmic ships to earthly humanity. Your answer is of great responsibility."*

Kneeling, I saw then with my spatial sense, the use that earthly beings would make of such ships in the future.

The eye of Dhagma allowed me to then see inside such ships in an immediate future, merchants, prostitutes, dictators, etc., traveling to other planets of the solar system, taking discord to other corners of the universe, etc., etc.

Feeling in those moments the responsibility that weighed on my shoulders, I addressed my Father that is in secret, saying, "Father, if it is possible take this cup from me, but let not my will be done, but yours."

Those words vibrated in the nine heavens, from sphere to sphere, from world to world.

The years passed by and everything was resolved. My father that is in secret gave me the adequate answer, the selection of the human personnel. To deliver these ships to certain very select groups of humanity. It is superfluous to say to our friends, that already certain isolated human groups possess that type of spatial vehicles.

In an accessible region of the Himalayas where Communist invaders can never arrive, there exists a community of Lamas that received a certain quantity of such cosmic ships, with which they travel to other worlds in space.

These lamas, that had the joy of receiving such precious gifts, are sacred individuals, people with the golden embryo developed, beings that reincarnate.

In this manner, my friends, we should always do the will of the Father, never ours. Those who reincarnate can choose, in accordance with the law of Karma, the conditions of life that they want, without deviating, it is clear, from karmic law, but it is preferable that our Father that is in secret choose for us what is most convenient.

Question: Master, it has been said that the Gods also make mistakes. Who then is he who does not make mistakes?

Answer: Friends, this question seems to me very important and we will give it the appropriate answer; I ask for attention from all the audience.

Only the Father who is in secret does not make mistakes. He is infallible, omniscient and omnipotent.

Because of this, I insist on the need to do the will of the Father, both in the heavens as on Earth.

When one forgets his Father that is in secret, one commits errors. It is better to consult and leave everything in the hands of the Father.

Question: Master, what is the difference between the golden embryo and the conscience?

Answer: Friends, there exists no difference between the golden embryo and the conscience, because it is the same organized essence, the same objectivized conscience, radically liberated from every subconscious process.

Question: Master, Master H says, that the only mariner of not suffering in this world is to stop reincarnating. What you can tell us with respect to this?

Answer: I want you gentlemen to know that absolute happiness is only obtained when one has God within; one can live in Nirvana, the world of happiness, but if one does not have God within one is not happy.

One can stop reincarnating and if one does not have God within, one will not be happy either.

Even if one lived in the filthiest dungeon, among the most terrible miseries or were in the infernal worlds, one would be infinitely happy having God within.

It is not superfluous to remind you friends, that there in the infernal worlds, there live some Masters of compassion, working for those who are decisively lost, helping, assisting, but since they have God within, they are happy.

CHAPTER 22

THE LAW OF RECURRENCE

My friends, the talk of today will be on the law of recurrence.

When the ego, returns, on reincorporating itself, everything happens as it has happened, plus the good and bad consequences.

Indubitably, there exist various forms of the great law of recurrence; in this talk we propose to study these varied forms.

Diverse scenes of our previous lives repeat themselves, whether it be on more elevated spirals or on lower spirals.

The spiral is the curve of life and is always symbolized by the shell. We are bad shells in the bosom of the Father.

Obviously we unfold, evolve arid involute on the spiral line of existence, Another form of recurrence can be evinced in the history of the Earth and its races. The first subrace of our actual Aryan race unfolded on the central plateau of Asia and had a powerful esoteric civilization. The second subrace flourished in the south of Asia, in the Pre-Vedic epoch and then the wisdom of the Rishis of India and the splendors of ancient imperial China, etc., was known. The third subrace marvelously unfolded in E Persia, Chaldea, etc. The fourth subrace shone with the civilizations of Greece and Rome. The fifth was perfectly manifested with Germany, England and other countries. The sixth resulted from the mixture of the Spaniards with the native races of Indo-America. The seventh is perfectly manifested in the result of all the diverse mixes of races, such as can be evinced today in the territory of the United States.

Ostensibly the seven branches of the Aryan trunk already exist fully and this is completely demonstrated.

The studies that we have carried out in the causal world have allowed us to correctly verify concrete facts, surprising for our actual humanity.

Since each of the great races that have existed in the world have always ended with a great cataclysm, we can logically deduce that our Aryan race is to end very soon, also with another tremendous cataclysm.

We are talking about the law of recurrence in a superior form and we will continue to define this for better comprehension.

After the great catastrophe that is approaching, Earth will again be inhabited by select peoples.

On arriving at this portion of our talk, I should tell you in an emphatic manner, that the future race that is to people the face of the Earth, is now intentionally being created by the brothers of the occult fraternity.

The modus operandi of this new creation is very special.

I want you to know that cosmic travelers, coming from other worlds, visit us constantly and that they are already taking the select seed from humanoids.

Sometime ago some newspapers in Brazil gave a very interesting report. A certain Brazilian farmer that was feverishly working, plowing the soil, was suddenly surprised by some extraterrestrials that led him into the interior of a spaceship, the latter resting in a nearby place within the jungle.

Extraordinary scientists, brothers of space, examined him carefully and even extracted from him a small amount of blood with the purpose of analysis. Then they put him inside a special room in the ship. That peasant, perplexed, astonished, confused, resting on a bed, waited for he knew not what.

Something unexpected then happened, a strange woman with golden hair and yellow skin similar to that of the Chinese people, lacking eyebrows, lay down beside that worker and seduced him sexually; once the act was consumed, the peasant was taken out of the ship and the latter (the ship) moved away through infinite space.

Many other similar cases have occurred in diverse parts of the world.

Besides there has been constant talk about mysterious disappearances, air and maritime crews that have been lost forever and without any explanation.

All of this invites us to reflection; all of this makes us comprehend that the elder brothers of humanity, are taking the seed to cross it with peoples of other worlds.

In this manner the holy gods are already creating the future great race; the sixth root race that is to people the Earth, after the great catastrophe that is approaching.

It will be a new type of people, a mix of earthly beings with extraterrestrials, shining humanity. There then, distinguished brothers, is the personnel with which will be formed the future Jerusalem, of which the Apocalypse of St. John speaks about.

It is unquestionable that the glorious esoteric civilizations of ancient times will resurrect.

In the first subrace of the future great root race, by the law of recurrence, there will come forth from the chaos the powerful cultures of the first Aryan subrace, but on a spiral of a superior type. In the future second subrace, there will resurrect the civilization that flourished in millenary India, before the Vedas and in ancient China. In the third subrace, there will be a new E new pyramids, a new Nile and the E civilization will resurrect; then there will reincarnate the ancient pharaohs and the thousands of souls coming from that glorious culture will return from Arnenti with the purpose of reliving the hieratic mysteries of the sun drenched country of Kern. There will also shine once more in that age the mysteries of Chaldea, Assyria, Babylon, Persia, etc., etc., but on a superior spiral within the great spiral line of life.

In the fourth subrace of the Earth of tomorrow, there will resurrect the mysteries of Greece and of Rome with the advantage of the superior spiral of existence. In the fifth subrace there will again appear a certain dangerous mechanicity; the civilization of the English, Germans, etc., will resurrect once more, etc., with the advantages of being more spiritual, by the concrete fact of being placed on a superior spiral. In the second to the last subrace of that great root race of tomorrow, there will be seen something similar to the Latin world, but with a more elevated, more dignified, more spiritual aspect. The final subrace of that future root race, although very technological, will not have the gross materialism of this black age of Kali-Yuga. In this manner, friends, is how the law of recurrence works, moving on the spiral of existence.

Let us think now on the law of recurrence of the worlds, on the starry spaces, on the unalterable infinite.

Everything that happened on the old Moon, on that satellite that illuminates the face of the Earth during the night hours, is being repeated right now on our planet.

In other words I affirm the following: all the history of the Earth and of its races, from the dawn of life, is a repetition of the history of the *Selenites* that once inhabited that satellite, when it was still alive and had life in abundance.

See then ladies and gentlemen, how the law of recurrence works in all the corners of infinite space.

Let us now study the modus operandi of this great law on the intellectual animal mistakenly called man.

On reincorporating, on returning, on coming back, we repeat in detail all the happenings of our past, and of past existences.

There exist subjects of rigorous repetition, concrete cases of egos that return during many centuries in the bosom of the same family, city and nation.

Those are the ones that due to incessant repetition of the same, can predict with absolute clarity what awaits them in the future. Those are the ones who can say, for example, I will get married at 30 years, I will have a wife of such a skin color, of such a height, I will have so many children, my father will die at such an age, my mother will die at such an age, my business will prosper or fail, etc., etc., and it is clear that all of this comes to happen with surprising exactitude.

They are persons who know their role because of repeating it so many times, they do not ignore it and that is all.

There also enters into this matter the child prodigies that so astonish people of this era; usually, they are egos that already know their trade by memory and upon returning do it marvelously from the first years of their infancy.

The law of recurrence is surprising. Normal, every day persons, always repeat their same dramas; the clowns over and over again, in each of their successive lives, repeat their same tomfoolery; the perverse continuously reincorporate to incessantly repeat the same tragedies.

All those events proper of repeated existences are always accompanied by good and bad consequences, in accordance with the law of cause and effect.

The murderer will return to see himself in the horrifying occasion of murdering, but he will be murdered; the thief will once again see himself with the same opportunity of stealing, but will be thrown in jail; the bandit will feel the same desire of running, of using his legs for crimes, but he will not have legs, he will be born invalid or will lose them in some tragedy. The blind person will want from birth to see the things of life, those that possibly led him to cruelty, etc., but he will not be able to see; the woman will love the same husband of her previous life, he whom she possibly abandoned on the sick bed to go off with any other person, but now the drama will be repeated inversely and the object of her love will leave with another woman, abandoning her; the highway robber will feel the desire to run, to flee, will possibly plead in his state of mental delirium, dressed with a new body of nature, possibly feminine, he will have strange deliriums, he will not be able to flee from himself, he will go crazy, he will be a mentally sick person, etc., etc. In this manner, friends, in this manner, the law of recurrence works incessantly.

Question: Master, is it due to the law of recurrence that a country is affected by violence for so long?

Answer: Obviously, the violence of the masses in that country is the repetition of similar violences that occurred in a chaotic past; think of the civil wars that occurred in epochs prior to the violence that has occurred; the war of political parties of left and right, repeating themselves in the present as a result of the past; therein lies the law of recurrence.

Question: Master, if a person has been upright, has behaved as a citizen in the fulfillment of his duties, how would the law of recurrence operate in his next return?

Answer: Friends, friends, do not tell me that so and so has been a paragon of virtues, a pool of sanctity. As magnificent a citizen as he might have been, he had his very human errors, his scenes, his dramas, etc., and it is clear that in all of this there is repetition of his new existence, plus the consequences; in this manner operates the law of recurrence.

Question: Venerable Master, there is certain confusion in relation to the law of karma and the law of recurrence, because I have the concept that with the termination of karma the law of recurrence also ends. Can you clarify this point?

Answer: Friends, in no way can there be confusion between the laws of recurrence and karma, since both are the same with a different name. Indubitably, karma works on firm bases; it is but an effect of the cause that we ourselves sow; therefore, the same deed has to repeat itself arid also the good or bad results.

Question: Master, persons who apparently have not done evil to anyone suffer due to financial hardships. Is this related to the law of recurrence?

Answer: Distinguished friends, ladies and gentlemen, the Father who is in secret can be close to us or far from us. When the son is doing badly, the Father goes away and then he (the son) falls into misery, he suffers because of lack of money, he goes through terrible necessities, he cannot explain by himself the motive of his -misery. Ostensibly such persons believe that they have not done bad to anyone; if they could remember their past lives they could evince for themselves the concrete fact that they wandered in lost ways; possibly they surrendered to alcohol, to lust, to adultery, etc.

The Father who is in secret, our own divine Spirit can give to us or take away from us. He knows very well what we deserve and if we do not actually have money, it is because He does not want to give it to us; he punishes us for our own good.

"Blessed is the man whom God punishes." The Father who loves his child always punishes him for his own good.

In the concrete case in this question, the victim of sufferings will repeat scenes from the past, plus the consequences; poverty, pain, etc., etc.

Question: Master, does the law of recurrence end with the 108 lives?

Answer: Friends, once the cycle of human existences assigned to every soul concludes, the law of recurrence also concludes in the infernal worlds with humanoid scenes, animal-like states, vegetable-like and mineral-like states repeating themselves.

Before reaching the humanoid state, we go through the mineral, vegetable and animal states; but once exhausted the cycle of human existences, on entering the abyss, the animal-like, vegetable-like and mineral-like states are once again repeated. This is how the law of recurrence works.

Question: Master, he who is able to liberate himself from the wheel of Samsara no longer repeats the law of recurrence?

Answer: With great pleasure, I will answer the lady that has asked the question. I want you to know ladies and gentlemen, that the law of recurrence in its superior form corresponds to the law of Katancia, superior karma.

The holy gods have to repeat cosmic scenes of ancient Mahanvantaras in each new great day that dawns, plus the consequences.

Remember that the gods also make mistakes. Those sacred individuals who in the present earth period gave the abominable Kundartiguador organ to humanity, on repeating similar drams will pay their future mistakes in the future Mahanvantara.

Our actual Earth, along with the humanity that peoples it, is the result of cosmic karma and incessantly repeats the historic periods of the ancient moon, along with the cosmic results.

Any great initiate will be able to verify for himself the concrete fact, clear and definitive that the ancient inhabitants of Selene were certainly cruel and merciless.

The results are plainly seen, in the black pages of the black history of our afflicted earth world.

Question: Master, who are those who are free of the law of recurrence?

Answer: Look at the law of recurrence in its superior and inferior aspects of the great life. We can solemnly affirm that those who remain free of the law of recurrence, are only those who are able to crystallize in their intimate nature the three primary forces of the universe.

The Sacred Absolute Sun wants to crystallize in each of us those three primary forces; let us collaborate with him and his holy designs and we will remain free of the law of recurrence forever.

CHAPTER 23

THE SHELL OF EXISTENCE

My friends, let us talk extensively today about the spiral line of life.
Much has been said about the doctrine of transmigration of souls, explained by Lord Krishna in the Sacred Land of the Vedas, some one thousand years before Jesus Christ.
We have already explained in past talks all these processes of the wheel of *Samsara*.
We have said with entire clarity, we have repeated to satiation, that each soul is assigned 108 lives for its inner self realization.
Unquestionably, it is obvious that those who fail during their cycle of manifestation, those who do not achieve self realization within the number of assigned existences, descend within the submerged mineral kingdom, the Hindu *Avitchi*, the Greek Tartarus, the Roman *Avernus*.
it is plain and evident that involution within the entrails of the planet in which we live is terribly painful
To recapitulate animal-like, vegetable-like and mineraloid states, in a frankly degenerating manner, is certainly not very pleasant.
We also affirmed in our past talks that after the second death, the essence, what we have of a soul, ascends once again in an evolving manner from the mineral kingdom to the intellectual animal mistakenly called man, passing through vegetable and animal phases.
However, there is in this law of transmigration of souls something that we have not said. We have cited the law of eternal return, we have mentioned that other great law known as recurrence, but we should clarify that these two mentioned laws, develop and unfold on the spiral line of life.
This means that each cycle of manifestation is processed in spirals, each time higher within the great spiral line of the universe.
Whichever way one understands this, it is also usually somewhat abstract. As it is, I see myself with the need of clarifying in a better manner, so that everyone can profoundly comprehend the teaching.
Upon escaping after the second death, the essence, on coming out once more into the light of the Sun, obviously transformed into a gnome, will have to reinitiate a new evolving process, but within a superior octave. This means that such a mineral elemental creature will undoubtedly find itself within the mineral kingdom with a state of consciousness superior to the one it had when it initiated a similar evolution in the previous cycle of manifestation.
On continuing with these explanations you should not forget that any cycle of manifestation includes evolutions in the mineral, vegetable, animal and human kingdoms (in the latter we are assigned 108 existences). If we examine a shell; we see a curve upon a curve, something similar to a spiral type of ladder; it is evident that each of those cycles of manifestation develops in curves, which are higher each time.
Now you will understand the motive for the great variety of mineral, vegetable and animal elementals and for the diverse degrees of intelligence among humans.
Unquestionably the difference is very great between mineral elementals that begin for the first time as mineral elementals and those who have repeated the same process many times.

The same can be said about the vegetable and animal elementals or about humanoids.
Since the cycles of manifestation are always three thousand, the last of these is actually found at a very high octave.
Those essences that within the three thousand turns of the wheel do not achieve their mastery, absorb themselves into their virginal spark so as to definitely submerge themselves in the bosom of the universal Spirit of life.
It is notable, plain and evident that during the cycles of cosmic manifestation, we should pass through all the practical experiences of life.
Undoubtedly, any essence that has passed through the three thousand cycles of manifestation, has also experimented three thousand times the horrors of the abyss and therefore has become better and acquired self-consciousness.
In this manner then, such essences have in fact, full right to divine happiness. Unfortunately, they will not enjoy mastery; they did not acquire it and because of this do not have it.
Already in previous talks, we have said that not all divine monads or virginal sparks are interested in mastery.
Ostensibly, it is not the virginal sparks or divine monads that suffer, but the essence, the emanation of the mentioned sparks, what we have of soul in each of us.
The pains that every essence passes through, certainly comes to be well rewarded, because in exchange for such sufferings one acquires self consciousness and happiness without limits.
Mastery is different. No one would be able to achieve adepthood without the three factors of the revolution of consciousness, clearly expressed by Our Lord the Christ:
"He who wants to come after me, deny himself, take up his cross and follow me."
To deny oneself means dissolution of the "I". To take up one's cross, place it on our shoulders, means to work with sex-yoga, with the *Maithuna*, with sexual magic. To follow the Christ is equivalent to sacrificing oneself for humanity, to give one's life so that others may live.
The virginal sparks that do not achieve mastery during the three thousand cycles of manifestation see the masters, the gods, in a similar manner as ants see the humanoids.
Aztec traditions say that in the dawn of life, the gods gathered together there in Teotihuacan with the purpose of creating the Sun. They affirm that they lit a great fire and then invited the God of the shell so that he would throw himself into that fire, but the former after three attempts felt great fear.
The sacred songs solemnly affirm that the God Purulent, full of great valor threw himself into the fire. On seeing this, the God of the shell imitated him and then the whole assembly of Gods, silently waited to see what would happen.
The legends say that within the live fire, Purulent surged forth, once more formed, transformed into the Sun that today iflu.minate8 us.
Minutes later, in that great fire, there surged forth the god of the shell transformed into the moon that illuminates us at night.
This means dear friends that if we want to transform ourselves into gods, into masters, we should imitate Purulent, incinerate the ego, the "I", through the sexual fire. Only through the fire does Purulent, the myself, the self die.
Only through fire can we transform ourselves into terribly divine solar gods.

Unfortunately, not all virginal sparks are interested in mastery; the majority, the millions of creatures that live on the face of the Earth, prefer the path of the shell, the lunar path.

Question: Venerable Master, at the beginning of this important dissertation, you told us that the essence on descending to the infernal worlds, recapitulates animal-like, vegetable-like and mineral-like states. Could you be kind enough to explain the word recapitulate?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer the question of the gentleman. I want you, my friends, to comprehend well what the animal-like, vegetable-like and mineral-like abysmal recapitulation is.

To descend involuting into the entrails of the buried earth is radically different from the evolving ascent on the surface of the Earth.

The animal-like recapitulation in the abyss is of a degenerative, involutive, descending, painful type.

The vegetable-like recapitulation in the entrails of the Earth is frightening; those who pass through such processes, appear more like shadows that slip away here, there and everywhere in unutterable sufferings. The mineral-like, descending, involutive recapitulation in the entrails of the world in which we live, is more bitter that death itself; the creatures fossilize themselves, they mineralize themselves and slowly disintegrate in torments impossible to explain with words.

After the second death the essence escapes, Surges forth into the light of the Sun, to recapitulate similar processes in an evolving, ascending, innocent and happy manner.

There then my friends, is the difference between involutive and evolving recapitulations.

In any case, all the infinite involutive and evolving processes are of an exclusively lunar type and clearly unfold within the universal shell.

Question: Master, you explained to us that with each cycle of existences, the elementals in the evolving process are awakening consciousness because they are processing themselves in more elevated octaves. This awakening of consciousness is perhaps the result of the sufferings of involution or is it the result of the ascending process?

Answer: Distinguished friend, it is good that you understand that the conscience suffers both in the evolving processes as well as the involutive processes and that therefore on the basis of so many efforts and sacrifices it is progressively awakening.

Millions of humanoids have their consciousness profoundly asleep, but on entering the abyss after the 108 existences of any cycle of manifestation, they inevitably awaken in evil and for evil.

The interesting thing about this case is that they awaken anyway, although it is to justify their errors in the infernal worlds.

Any enlightened clairvoyant is able to evince for himself the fact that innocent elementals are awake in a positive evolving sense.

We see then two types of awakened consciousness; first, that of the innocent creatures of nature; secondly, that of involuting humanoids of the abyss.

There exist a third type of awake people; I refer to the masters, to the gods but we are not referring to them in this precise instant.

Unquestionably within the wheel of Samsara, rotating along with it, there exist innocent awake consciences and also involuting abysmal creatures awake in evil and for evil.

Question: Master, when you mention this matter of more elevated octaves in higher spirals it confuses me, because I am used to thinkinng in octaves as they relate to the

musical notes that are related with the transmutation of the serpentine fire. Can you clarify this?

Answer: Indubitably, the octaves of the shell are processed musically with the notes Do, Re, Mi, Fa, Sol, La, Si, in a gradual manner. If we carefully observe a spiral-like ladder, we will see a succession of curves that are each time higher, in such a manner that they are preceded by the lower ones; this formation, this distribution of curves in the form of any spiral, is sufficient as to comprehend that between octave and octave there also exist musical pauses.

To each of these pauses there corresponds an abysmal descent. The three thousand turns of the wheel resound incessantly as a unique whole within the rhythms of the *Mahavan* and of the *Chotavan* , that sustain the universe firm on its march.

Question: Master, why does the essence, being good, come to suffer in this world?

Answer: My friends, the essence in itself is beyond good and evil; it is absolutely innocent, pure and healthy.

The essence suffers when it is imprisoned within the ego, but once this is dissolved, the essence stops suffering.

Certainly the essences of the planet Earth remain imprisoned within the myself, due to a mistake of the gods. We have already said in past talks that certain sacred individuals with the purpose of giving stability to the geological crust of our world, gave to humanity the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

When such an organ disappeared, there remained the consequences within each person and the latter crystallized becoming the ego, a type of second nature within which the essence remained lamentably imprisoned.

If that second nature did not exist the essence would be free and happy; unfortunately it exists, as a result of the abominable Kundartiguador organ.

Question: Master, it is said that we are children of God and that God is perfect, why then does he send his children to suffer?

Answer: With great pleasure I answer the question that comes from the audience. Ladies and gentlemen, the hour of knowing that all of us are children of the devil has arrived.

I beg you, please, do not be frightened; we already know that the Lord Satan or Lucifer-Prometheus is exclusively the shadow of our own internal divinity, projected within our very selves for our own good.

It is evident that Lucifer is a great trainer that we carry within; because of this, the sexual impulse is deep down Luciferic.

The Devil is not then, as we have already explained in past talks, that fabulous character that some dogmatic sects present to us, but the personal instructor of each one.

It is then the Luciferic force that takes humanoids to triumph or failure, to degeneration or regeneration.

From this point of view we can affirm that we are children of the devil and this has been said by our Lord the Christ: *"Children of the Devil you are, said the Great Master, because if you were children of God, you would do God's works."* It is necessary to make of ourselves children of God and this is only possible with the three factors of the revolution of the consciousness, such as has been mentioned in this talk.

A child of God is any person who arrives at resurrection; reflect then on these words and do not presume to be saints nor virtuous persons, since all of you are children of the Devil.

Friends, God never sends us to suffer; we ourselves have created the sufferings with our own errors and through successive births.

Question: Master, if we are children of the Devil who has more power over us, the Devil or God?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer this question. We have said that the dragon is the shadow of the Inner God of each of us. It is evident that each of us is a child of that shadow, of that dragon and therefore, within the actual state in which we find ourselves, the dragon controls us absolutely. In this manner, from this relative and circumstantial point of view in which we find ourselves, the Devil has more power over us than God himself This does not mean that the Devil is more powerful than God.

When the immortal spark resurrects in us, when we transform ourselves into children of God, then everything will be different; in those days we will have overcome the dragon.

Question: Master, what can you tell me of angels, Bodhisattvas and fallen Masters? How are they related with the spiral of life?

Answer: Distinguished friends, there exists a supreme moment for all the millions of essences that populate the face of the Earth.

I want to refer in an emphatic manner to the instant in which for the first time we resolve to enter the solar path, certainly very different to the lunar path.

The precise instant, the critical hour arrives for all the millions or trillions of virginal sparks in which they have to define themselves for the solar path or for the lunar shell.

When someone deliberately chooses the path of the razor's edge, their lot is cast; after this moment, there is no remedy.

Those who achieve mastery and then want to look back to enter the lunar path, will have to pass through frightening eternities in the infernal worlds, until obtaining, after many billions or trillions of years, the annihilation of the superior existential bodies of the Being and the destruction of the animal ego.

This means that with a greater degree of consciousness, there is a greater degree of responsibility and that he who adds wisdom, adds pain.

Unquestionably the fallen Bodhisattvas, the fallen angels, the tenebrous angels, that is, the angelic or divine creatures submerged in the abyss, because of the transgression of wanting to take the lunar path after having plainly defined themselves for the solar path, will have to suffer millions of times more intensely than the common, run-of-the-mill persons.

Once the disintegration of the vehicles and the ego has been obtained, they will begin anyway the evolving journey from the mineral kingdom, but with a golden embryo and therefore, with greater consciousness than the other elementals of nature until they reach the humanoid state.

Once this objective h been achieved, since they possess the golden embryo, such beings will return to the solar path to once again create their superior existential bodies and to reconquer the angelic or archangelic state, etc. that one day they rejected.

Another is the fate of the virginal sparks that never chose the solar path; they are transformed into simple elementals of nature, they will submerge with their essence into the universal ocean of life free of its movement.

They are beings that preferred elemental life, that did not aspire to mastery, that always enjoyed being within the bosom of great nature and that now, as sparks of the divinity, return to the latter forever.

CHAPTER 24

BUSINESS AFFAIRS

My friends gathered here tonight, let us study very seriously this matter of business affairs.

Allow me the liberty to tell you that I am not talking about profane business affairs; I want to refer in an emphatic manner to the business matters of karma.

Before anything else it is necessary that people understand what the Sanskrit word "Karma" is.

It is not superfluous to affirm that such a word in itself means the law of action and consequence. Obviously there does not exist a cause without an effect, nor an effect without a cause.

Any deed of our life, whether good or bad, has its consequence.

Today I have been reflecting on the misfortune of our world; how happy these intellectual humanoids would be if they had never bad that which is called ego, the "I", myself, the sell

It is indubitable that the ego commits countless errors whose results are pain.

If these rational humanoids were devoid of ego, they would simply be beautiful, innocent, pure, infinitely happy, natural elementals.

Imagine for a moment, dear friend, an Earth like this, populated by millions of innocent humanoids, devoid of ego, and governed by divine kings, gods, hierophants, Devas, etc., etc.

Obviously a world like this would certainly be paradise, a planet of blessed persons.

No one can be obliged to transform himself into a man through force; all those millions of humanoids although not being men in the most complete sense of the word, could have been infinitely happy if there had not emerged in their interior, a second, malignant, and terribly perverse nature.

Not all the happy creatures that live in all the worlds of the infinite space reach mastery. However, they find themselves in tune with cosmic order because they do not have ego.

When one lives in accordance with upright thinking, upright feeling and upright action, the consequences tend to be happy.

Unfortunately just thought, just sentiment, just action, etc., are made impossible when a second inhumane nature acts in us and within us and through us, here and now.

Confusion should be avoided in what we have been saying; it is obvious that of the many, a few aspire to adepthood, to the inner self realization of our Being; unquestionably, these souls transform themselves into true kings of the universe and into terribly divine gods.

The masses, after the three thousand cycles of manifestation, return to the Universal Spirit of life as merely happy elementals.

The disagreeable thing is that these millions of humanoid elementals have created within themselves a second infrahuman nature because the latter in itself has made them not only perverse, but also, and what is worse, unfortunate.

If it was not for the myself, no one would be irate, no one would covet the goods of others, no one would be lustful, envious, proud, lazy, gluttonous, etc., etc.

I really regret to have to say that there awaits for the *Archangel Sakaki* and his high committee of sacred individuals, who, in archaic times gave the abominable

Kundartiguador organ to humanity, unutterable bitterness, horrible karma, in the future great cosmic day, since there is no doubt that due to their error, this humanity lost its happiness and became monstrous. May the holy gods forgive me for such an affirmation, but deeds are deeds and before them we have to surrender, no matter what.

Fortunately my dear friends, justice and mercy are the two principal columns of the Universal White Fraternity.

Justice without mercy is tyranny; mercy without justice is tolerance, complacency with the transgression. In this world of misfortune in which we find ourselves, it is necessary to learn to handle our own business affairs, to guide the ship of our existence through the diverse ports of life.

Karma is negotiable and this is something that can greatly surprise the followers of diverse orthodox schools

Certainly, some pseudo-esoterists and pseudo-occultists have become too pessimistic regarding the law of action and consequence; they mistakenly suppose that the latter unfolds in a mechanical, automatic and cruel manner.

Scholars believe that it is not possible to alter such a law; I lament very sincerely to have to dissent with this way of thinking.

If the law of action and consequence, if the nemesis of existence were not negotiable, then where would divine mercy be? Frankly, I cannot accept cruelty in the divinity. The real, that which is all perfection, that which has diverse names, such as *Tao, Aum, Inri, Sein, Allah, Brahma, God,* or better said *Gods,* etc., can, in no way, be something without mercy, something cruel, tyrannical, etc. Because of all of this I repeat in an emphatic manner that karma is negotiable.

When an inferior law is transcended by a superior law, the superior law washes away the inferior law.

Do good deeds to pay your debts. The lion of the law is combated with the scales.

He who has with what to pay, pays, and does well in his business affairs; he who does not have with what to pay, pays with pain.

If on one pan of the cosmic balance we place our good deeds and on the other, our bad deeds, it is evident that the karma will depend on the weight that is on the balance.

If the pan with the bad deeds weighs more, the result will be bitterness; however, it is possible to increase the weight of the good deeds on the pan of the needle of the balance, and in this manner we will cancel karma without the need for suffering. All that we need is to do good deeds to increase the weight of the pan of the good deeds.

Now you will comprehend my good friends, how marvellous it is to do good; there is no doubt that upright thinking, upright feeling and upright doing are the best in business affairs.

We should never protest against our karma. What is important is to know how to negotiate it.

Unfortunately, the only thing that occurs to people when they find themselves in great sorrow is to wash their hands like Pilate, saying that they have not done anything bad, that they are not guilty, that they are just souls, etc., etc.

I tell those who are in misery, to examine their conduct, to judge themselves, to sit even for an instant, on the bench of the accused, after a superficial analysis of themselves, to modi1 their conduct. If those that find themselves without work would become chaste,

infinitely charitable, peaceful, one hundred percent helpful, it is obvious that they would radically alter the cause of their misfortune, modifying as a consequence, the effect.

It is not possible to alter the effect if at first, the cause which produced it, has not been radically modified, since as we have already said, there does not exist effect without a cause nor muse without an effect.

There is no doubt that misery has its causes in drinking sprees, in nauseating lust, in violence, in adulteries, in squandering and in avarice, etc., etc.

It is not possible that someone be found in misery when the Father that is in secret is present. At this point, I would like to illustrate this with a story:

On a certain occasion, my Real Inner Being, my Immortal Monad, took me out of my physical body to give me instructions about a specific disciple. Once these concluded, I did not have any hesitation in addressing the Inner Lord with the following words.

"I am tired of having a body; what I would like to do is to disembody." In those instants the Lord of perfections, my interior God answered in a solemn voice: "Why do you protest? I have given you food, clothing and shelter and you still protest? Remember the final days of your past existence? You wandered around on the streets of Mexico, barefoot, with a torn suit, old, sick and in the most frightful misery. And how did you come to die? In a filthy hut. At that time, I was absent." In those moments the countenance of the Lord shone, in his blue eyes was reflected the infinite heaven, his white robe of glory reached to his feet; everything in Him was perfection.

"Lord, (I told him), I have come to kiss your hand and receive your blessing." The adorable one blessed me and I kissed his right hand.

After I had returned to the physical body I entered into meditation; certainly my dear brothers, when the son is doing badly, the Father becomes absent and then the former (the son) falls into disgrace.

I believe that now you will comprehend better my dear friends what misery is, why it arrives and how it arrives.

The Father who is in secret has enough power to give, and also to take away. "Happy is the man whom God punishes."

Karma is a medicine that is applied to us for our own good; unfortunately, people instead of bending down reverently before the living eternal God, protest, blaspheme, they justify themselves, they excuse themselves foolishly and they wash their hands like Pilate. With such protests, karma is not modified; on the contrary it becomes harsher and more severe.

We demand fidelity from the spouse when we ourselves have been adulterers in this life or in previous lives.

We ask for love when we have been merciless and cruel. We demand comprehension when we have never known how to comprehend anyone, when we have never learned to see the other person's point of view.

We long for immense good fortune when we have always been the origin of many misfortunes.

We would have liked to have been born in a very beautiful home with many comforts, when in past lives we did not know how to provide a home and beauty for our children.

We protest against persons who insult when we have always insulted everyone who surrounds us

We want our children to obey us when we have never known how to obey our parents.

Slander annoys us terribly when we were always slanderers and filled the world with pain.

Gossip upsets us, we do not want anyone to gossip about us, however we were always involved in gossip and backbiting, talking badly about our fellowmen, mortifying the lives of others. That is, we always demand what we have not given; in all our former lives we were evil and we deserve the worst, but we suppose that we should be given the best

The sick instead of worrying so much about themselves should work for others, do works of charity, try to heal others, console the afflicted, take persons who do not have with what to pay, to the doctor, give away medicines, etc., and in this manner they would cancel their karma and they would be totally healed.

Whoever suffer in their home should multiply their humility, their patience and serenity. Do not answer with insults; do not tyrannize your fellowmen, do not upset those who surround you, know how to forgive the defects of others with patience multiplied to the infinite. In this manner you would cancel your karma and would become better.

Unfortunately, my dear friends, that ego that each of us carries within, does exactly the opposite of what we are saying here; because of this, I consider it urgent, unable to be postponed or delayed, the reduction of the myself to cosmic dust

Question: Venerable Master, would you consider your mission accomplished, upon being able to get intellectual humanoids to transform themselves into innocent elementals?

Answer: With great pleasure, I will answer this question. Many prophets, great Avatars and Masters struggled in ancient times against the bad consequences of the abominable Kundartiguador organ. This is a popular type of mission, whose purpose is to make mankind return to total innocence.

Such saints, in ancient times, also had their esoteric circle for those of the direct path, for those who in all ages aspired to mastery.

You see then, friends, the two circles, the exoteric or public and the esoteric or secret one. It is not superfluous to remind you that the great confessional religions fill precisely these two needs.

Any confessional religion serves the masses and the initiates. I think that now you have completely understood the meaning of my mission on the face of this afflicted world on which we live.

Question: Master, every suffering of any type that one has, can be attributed to the absence of the Father?

Answer: Friends, there exist voluntary and involuntary sufferings. The first are processed in those who follow the direct path, the solar path; the second is the result of our own karma. It is obvious that when the son is doing badly, the Father is absent and the consequence is pain.

Question: Regarding Nemesis or karma, is it possible that any suffering can be negotiable before the lords of Karma?

Answer: Dear friends, I want you to comprehend that when this and that karma is totally developed and unfolded it has to inevitably reach its end.

This means that it is only possible to radically modify karma when repentance is total and when every possibility of repeating the error that produced it, has disappeared radically.

Kamaduro reaching its end is always catastrophic. Not all karma is negotiable.

It is good to also know that when we have radically eliminated the ego, the possibility of being delinquent remains annihilated and, as a consequence, karma can be forgiven.

CHAPTER 25

DIRECT EXPERIENCE

Distinguished friends, today, the 19th of March, 1973, 11th year of Aquarius, we meet to finalize these talks which unquestionably will have to be published in the form of a book for the good of the great cause.

To conclude, I want to place emphasis on the need to experience in a direct manner everything that we have explained.

The experience of the real, is cardinal and definitive for creative comprehension.

The hour has arrived to understand with complete clarity that we certainly possess a definitive psychological factor, through which it is possible to verify what we have said in all these meetings.

I want to refer with great solemnity to the very foundation of our psychic organization, to that element that has not yet been lost: the essence.

It is indubitable that in the former, in the conscience, the Buddha, the doctrine, religion and wisdom, are found.

Synthesizing, we can affirm that in the essence, in the conscience, is found deposited the indispensable data for regeneration, inner self-realization and the complete living of everything that we have said in these talks.

This means that if in such a primary element, the primordial foundation of all our psychic organization, is found the basic principles of regeneration, obviously the first thing that we need to do is to destroy, nnihi1Rte that second nature of an infernal type within which is imprisoned the essence.

It is plain and evident that on freeing the essence, upon its liberation, it awakens radically.

The advantages that the cited event can really provide us, as you see, are multiple.

The first of such advantages is in itself magnificent, since it has the capacity to orient us fundamentally, directing our steps wisely on the path of the razor's edge that will lead us to final liberation.

The second of such advantages leads us onto the path of varied direct experiences, to the total verification of each and every one of the affirmations that we made in these talks.

Integral illumination, luminous living, practical confirmation is the modus operandi of the freed, awake, self-conscious essence.

Complete annihilation of all the undesirable elements that constitute the myself, the self is without a doubt, unable to be postponed, unable to be delayed.

We need to learn to voluntarily direct all the functionalisms of our psyche; it is not good that we continue converted into slaves; we should become masters and lords of ourselves.

As the undesirable elements are being eliminated, consciousness is awakening.

However we need to become serious, because until now we have not been serious people; each of us actually is nothing more than a piece of wood on the swelling waves of the sea of existence.

I repeat: We need to become serious. This affirmation implies frightful self vigilance from instant to instant, from moment to moment.

Remember what we have already said in previous talks: In relating with our fellowmen, the defects that we carry hidden, spontaneously burst forth and if we are alert and vigilant as a guard in times of war, then we will discover them

In every self-discovery there also exists self-revelation. A discovered defect should be rigorously analyzed, studied in all the levels of the mind and integrally comprehended through the diverse processes of profound interior meditation.

Later on and with the defect that we have analyzed already integrally understood, there come the supplications to Devi Kundalini, our particular divine cosmic Mother with the purpose that she eliminate and disintegrate the defect in question.

The work is very deep my esteemed brothers, frightfully serious, too profound. Only in this manner is it possible to extirpate, eradicate from our psyche many undesirable, infrahuman, tenebrous elements within which the essence is imprisoned.

As consciousness continues awakening, the possibilities of direct experience become more lucid and continuous each time.

Before anything else, my dear friends, I want you to learn to handle practically the diverse sparks of awake consciousness.

In practical life we can carefully observe the concrete fact that all people live with their consciousness asleep.

In these instants, memories of something unexpected, comes to mind. Some 17 or 18 years ago, finding myself in the market of the Federal suburb with my wife priestess Litelantes, in moment a when we were picking up a watch that she had sent to be repaired in a watch making shop, we were suddenly shaken by a violent dynamite explosion.

Litelantes, horrified, asked that we immediately return home. It is obvious that my answer was frankly negative; in no way did I want to expose our lives to a second explosion that I knew would happen.

Her pleas were useless. In those moments there resounded the sirens and bells of the *"smoke swallowers"* or firemen.

Those humble and martyr-servers of humanity hurried to the place of the explosions..."Of all these firemen that have just entered the theater of the occurrence, none will be saved, they will die." Such were my words. Litelantes, horrified, kept silent.

Instants later, a second explosion made Mexico City tremble terribly.

The result was the death of all those humble servers; they automatically disintegrated, since nothing was found, not even the cadavers; only the boot of a sergeant was found somewhere around there.

I was frankly astonished at the degree of unconsciousness in which those firemen were; if they had been awake, in no way would they have perished.

I still remember the desperate crying of the women that fled that market and of the children who, horrified, clutched the skirts of their mothers.

If I had not been awake, obviously I would have perished because in the place where I had to take the bus, so indispensable for returning home, hundreds of persons died.

I still cannot forget so many dead bodies that lay covered with newspapers, thrown on the edge of the sidewalk.

Unquestionably these victims were due to curiosity; they were curious people, unconscious people, asleep, that after the first explosion had run to the location of the occurrence to gaze at the spectacle.

If such people had been awake, they would never have run like curious people, to the site of the occurrence. Unfortunately they slept profoundly; in this manner they found death.

When we returned home, located in the Caracol suburb, our neighbors were alarmed; they supposed that we had died. They were certainly astonished that, in spite of being so close to the site of the catastrophe, we were still able to return alive. Therein lies the advantage of being awake.

We have to awaken, friends, and learn to live alert from moment to moment, from instant to instant.

The action of always dividing attention into three parts cannot be delayed.

First……...subject,

Second…….. object,

Third……. place.

SUBJECT: Do not forget ourselves, watch ourselves at each second, at each moment. This implies a state of alertness in relation to our thoughts, gestures, actions, emotions, habits, words, etc., etc.

OBJECT: Minute observation of all those objects or representations that reach the mind through the senses.

Never become identified with things, because in this manner one falls into fascination and into the sleep of consciousness.

PLACE: Daily observation of our house, of our bedroom, as if it was something new, asking ourselves daily: Why have I arrived at this place? At this market? In this office? In this temple? etc., etc.

These three aspects of the division of attention in no way constitute a chapter set apart, nor something different from the process of the dissolution of the "I".

Undoubtedly we need to study ourselves, to observe ourselves from moment to moment, if we really want to discover our own psychological defects; since as we have said in relating with our fellowmen, the hidden defects spontaneously, naturally flower.

It is not a matter of merely self-observing the steps we take, nor the forms of the body, etc. The vigilance of oneself implies the silent and serene study of all our inner psychological processes, emotions, passions, thought8, words, etc., etc.

The observation of things without identification will allow us to know the processes of covetousness, attachments, ambition, etc., etc.

It is irrefutable that for a covetous person, it will entail a lot of work to not become identified with a diamond ring or with a few dollar bills from the bank, etc., etc.

Observation of places will allow us to know how extensive our attachments and fascination are in relation to diverse places.

This triple set of attention is then a complete exercise to self discover ourselves and to awaken consciousness.

I was still very young, a young adolescent, when I practiced in an instinctive manner this marvelous exercise mentioned here.

In these moments when I converse with you on this subject, there come to mind two special cases that I will relate: First, on one night of so many, I entered through the doors of a marvelous mansion. Silently, I passed through the beautiful garden, until I arrived at an ostentatious living room. Moved by an inner impulse, I moved a little further on and daringly entered the office of an attorney.

Seated at the desk, I found a lady of average height, with gray hair, a pale face, thin lips arid a Roman nose.

It was that lady of respectable appearance and medium height. Her body was not very thin but was not too fat either. Her look could be described as melancholic and serene.

With a sweet and quiet voice, the lady invited me to sit in front of the desk. In those moments something unheard of happens; I see on the desk two glass butterflies that had life of their own, they moved their wings, breathed, saw, etc., etc.

The situation certainly seemed to me too exotic and strange. Two glass butterflies and with life of their own?

Accustomed as I was to dividing my attention in three parts, firstly, I did not forget myself; secondly, I did not identify myself with those glass butterflies; thirdly, I carefully observed the place.

On contemplating such glass animal I told myself: this cannot be a phenomenon of the physical world because in the three-dimensional region of Euclid I have never known of glass butterflies with life of their own. Unquestionably, this can be a phenomenon of the astral world.

I then looked around me and asked myself the following questions: Why am I here? Why have I come here? What am I doing here?

Addressing the lady, I then talked to her in the following manner: "Madam, excuse me a minute while I go out to the garden and I will soon return". The lady assented with a nod and I abandoned that office for a moment.

Once outside in the garden, I jumped with the intention of floating in the surrounding environment; great was my astonishment when I verified for myself that I was really outside of my physical body. Then I understood that I was in the astral world.

In such moments I remembered that it had been quite some time ago, several hours, that I had abandoned my physical body and the former, unquestionably, was now to be found resting in bed.

Once the unique proof was made I returned to the office where the lady awaited me. Then, I wanted to convince her that I was outside of the physical body; "Lady", I said, "you and I are outside of the physical body; I want you to remember that quite a few hours ago you lay down to sleep in your bed and now you find yourself here conversing with me, outside of the physical body; since it is known that when the body sleeps, the conscience, the essence, unfortunately stuck within the ego wanders outside of the physical body".

Once these words were said, the lady looked at me with somnambulist eyes, but she did not understand; I understood that such a lady had an asleep consciousness.. .Not wanting to insist any more I bade her farewell and abandoned the place.

Then I headed for California, with the purpose of carrying out certain important investigations. On the road I met a disembodied person who, in life had been a loader of heavy bundles in the public markets; the unhappy person, carrying on his back, an enormous bundle, seemed to suffer the unspeakable. ..Coming closer to the dead person. I said: "My friend, what is wrong with you? Why do you carry on your painful shoulders, that bundle which is so heavy?" The wretched person, looking at me with somnambulist eyes, answered "I am working."

"But sir, (7 insisted) you have died a long time ago, that bundle that you carry on your shoulders is nothing but a mental form, abandon it."

Everything was useless, that poor dead person did not understand me; he had his consciousness too asleep. Wanting to help him, I floated around him in the surrounding atmosphere with the purpose of alarming him, making him understand that something strange was happening in his existence, making him realize in some way that he was dead, etc., etc., but everything was useless.

Afterwards, once the necessary investigations were made, I returned to my physical vehicle that lay sleeping on the bed.

Question: Master, do you mean that there is no possibility of direct experience, as you have explained in your talks, without the dissolution of the psychological defects?

Answer: I will answer in detail this question that comes from the audience. Sir, friends, ladies that are listening to me, direct experience is found associated with the percentages of awake consciousness.

Normally people only possess 3% of awake consciousness and 97% of subconsciousness or asleep consciousness.

Unquestionably, when one manages to possess 4 or 5% of awake consciousness, there begin the first sparks of direct experience.

Let us distinguish between sparks and total plenitude which are different. Someone who possesses for example 10% of awake consciousness will therefore have a greater percentage of lucidity than those who possess 4 or 5%.

In any case as the essence is liberated, as the ego begins to be dissolved, the capacity for direct investigation will also increase in a progressive and orderly manner. The exercise of division of attention in three parts, just as we have explained in this talk will allow us to evince to satiation, the degree of consciousness acquired.

When the ego has been radically annihilated consciousness becomes totally awakened; in these circumstances we can descend at will into the infernal worlds, with the purpose of seeing, hearing, touching and palpating the crude reality of such submerged regions.

It is only possible to carry out these types of investigations in a satisfactory manner with an absolutely awake consciousness because these investigations are so advanced.

Question: Master, you talked to us about two advantages that derive from the essence, the first being that it orients us to live life adequately and the second that it allows us the direct experience. In the experience that you had in the market in the federal district due to a tremendous explosion, which of the two faculties of the essence was the one that allowed you to save your life?

Answer: Noble sir, allow me to inform you that the second of such qualities of the conscience, that of direct experience, allowed me to know beforehand the event that was going to happen which was that of the death of the firemen.

Question: Master, can you explain what is the difference between what the projections of the mind are, and the real experiences?

Answer: With great pleasure I will answer this new question from the audience. Allow me to inform you ladies and gentlemen that mental projections are of a completely subjective character, certainly very different to the real experiences that are of an objective type.

In the first case, the mind projects what it has subconsciously elaborated and, identified with such projections, falls into fascination and in the dreams characteristic of unconsciousness.

In the second case, the mind has exhausted the process of thinking; it does not project, it is open to the new, it receives without identification and in absence of all fascination and of every dreamlike process.

I will illustrate this answer with an account of a suprasensible type. Finding myself outside of my physical body, in instants in which I slept profoundly on the bed, I invoked a certain disembodied person that in life was a member of the family, to be sure, a close one.

The dead person presented himself attired in a certain gray suit that he wore in life; he came laughing alone, he seemed truly somnambulist, he conversed nonsense, something that he had heard someone say... Useless were my efforts to make him recognize me; the wretched person slept profoundly; certainly he did not see me; in essence, he really perceived exclusively his own mental forms and laughed like a lunatic, like an idiot.

Here we have two aspects that come to clarify then, the matter in question. That dead person projected his own mental forms, he dreamed them, he was absolutely fascinated with them and did not even perceive me.

In the second case, I was completely conscious, awake I knew that my physical body had remained asleep in bed I was not projecting; I had exhausted the thinking process, I became open to the new, I received the disembodied person, I investigated him, I realized the deplorable state in which he was.

With such a narrative I have illustrated, therefore, the answer to the question that has come from the audience.

Question: Venerable Master, regarding the exercise of the division of attention in three parts that is done here in the physical world, how is it that it can have repercussions in the astral world, if both worlds are totally different?

Answer: My friends, if we observe the life of normal, run-of-the-mill dreams we can see the concrete fact that many scenes of the dream correspond to the happenings of daily life, to the deeds that we have lived here and now in the physical world, to the actions of each moment.

As a direct consequence of this that we are affirming we can emphasize the fact that the exercise of the division of attention in three parts is also repeated, as in the case of dreams, in those hours when the essence imprisoned within the ego is found outside of the physical body.

I think that you do not ignore that when the body sleeps, the essence imprisoned within the myself, leaves behind the physical body.

In this manner, if we accustom ourselves to practicing such an exercise here in the physical world, from instant to instant and from moment to moment, we will instinctively repeat it afterwards, during the hours of sleep and the result will be the awakening of consciousness; then we will be able to see, hear, touch and palpate everything that we have been saying in these talks regarding hell, the devil and karma.

As the ego is dissolved, consciousness will be awakening more and more and this we will be able to evince through the exercise of the division of attention in three parts.

Once the ego is absolutely dissolved, the exercise taught here will allow us to use consciousness in a voluntary manner for the investigation of the great realities.

Question: Master, how can the difference between what is real and what is unreal, what is illusory from what is true, the objective from the subjective, be made accessible to the comprehension of the profane?

Answer: A very interesting question has surfaced in the audience and it is clear that I hasten to answer.

My friends, a couple nights ago we were seeing on television certain scientific news. Through the diverse representations on the screen the public was informed on the experiments that actual men of science are carrying out on the brain.

Connecting certain nodules to the brain, men of science can control diverse sections of the latter. In these conditions the human machine can be handled through waves and this has already been absolutely demonstrated.

Experiments were also carried out in the bullfight plaza; a scientist, through such a system, can stop the bull, make it desist from attacking in instants in which it was precisely taking a chance with the cape.

With this it has been perfectly demonstrated that every organism is a machine susceptible to being controlled like any other.

In the case of the humanoid machine it is obvious that the diverse psychic inhumane aggregates that, pushing against each other, control in diverse times the varying cerebral zones, integrally replace the cerebral nodules, the waves and the automatic machines with which scientists can control brains.

In other words we will say that the scientists in specific moments through the electrical systems, play the same role of the psychic aggregates; that is, they show the reality of such aggregates through the role that they perform.

Someone has to control the brain to carry out actions; it is controlled by the psychic aggregates or it is controlled by the scientists through special electric systems.

In any case the investigations come to totally confirm what we say; the intellectual humanoid is an unconscious, automatic, subconscious machine.

How can an unconscious machine accept that it is asleep? How can such a machine affirm that the world is maya, illusion, etc.?

The humanoid machine because of the very fact that it is a machine dreams but it ignores that it dreams, it denies that it dreams, it firmly believes that it is awake and it would never accept the thesis that it is asleep.

The automatic and mechanized humanoid Is not capable of differentiating the objective from the subjective, because of the very fact of being mechanized and it takes as objective what is subjective and vice-versa.

The asleep machine, the humanoid automaton is very far from being able to comprehend the difference between objective consciousness and subjective consciousness; the machine has its own thesis precisely based on the profound sleep of the consciousness. It is not possible in any manner to make an asleep profane person comprehend the difference between consciousness and subconsciousness, between objectivity and subjectivity, between sleep and vigil, etc.

Only by awakening consciousness is it possible to accept such differences. Unfortunately, the profane person believes himself to be awake and is even offended when someone tells him that his consciousness is asleep. Talking in Socratic language we would say that the learned ignoramuses, the asleep profane person, the unconscious machine does not only ignore but also ignores that it ignores; does not only not know but also and what is worse, does not know that it does not know.

My friends, it is necessary to stop being machines; when someone accepts that he is a machine, he begins to stop being one, later on the veil of illusions turns into pieces.

We need to transform ourselves into human beings and this is only possible by destroying, annihilating the psychic aggregates that alternate among themselves incessantly to control the organic machine.

It is indispensable to get to have reality, to stop being mere automatons moved by waves or by aggregates which are the same, and to transform ourselves into responsible, conscious, true individuals.

Question: Master, what difference exists between the exercise of the division of attention into three parts and the dissolution of the ego to awaken consciousness?

Answer: Lathes and gentlemen, by means of all these talks we have been especially interested in the dissolution of the ego, in the complete destruction of all those psychic aggregates within which, consciousness is found imprisoned, bottled up.

It seems to me that we have talked very clearly, that we have given a perfect didactic for the absolute annihilation of the myself; the sell

We have explained to satiation that only through the radical annihilation of the inhumane elements that we carry within, can we liberate the essence, awaken it.

In the talk of today, we gave a specific, definite exercise. We have talked of the division of attention into three parts, with the purpose of using each time in a more and more perfect manner, the diverse percentages of awake consciousness that we are achieving through the death in oneself.

In the first case, there is complete doctrine related with the annihilation of the myself In the second case, there is a marvelous exercise, a practice that will allow us to use the consciousness that we will be achieving in a perfect, clear and precise manner.

In any case it is necessary to truly transform ourselves into competent investigators of esotericism and of pure occultism. This is what we want and with such intentions, we have given through these talks, the indispensable doctrine.

SAMAEL AUN WEOR